Minerva congratulating a Youth for having by Study acquired the Knowledge of Writing Letters on the various Occurrences of Life, and for which Genius crowns him with a Wreath of Laurel, while Ignorance ashamed of being seen, lies crouching at his Feet.

Minerva congratulating a Youth for having by Study acquired the Knowledge of Writing Letters on the various Occurrences of Life, and for which Genius crowns him with a Wreath of Laurel, while Ignorance ashamed of being seen, lies crouching at his Feet.

Every Man his own Letter-Writer:

Or, The NEW and COMPLETE

ART of LETTER-WRITING

Made plain and familiar to every CAPACITY.

Containing a Collection of upwards of Two Hundred

ORIGINAL LETTERS,

On the most interesting, important, and instructive Subjects, and adapted for general Use and Benefit, by directing every Person to indite Letters, without any other Assistance, on all the various Occasions of Life. But more particularly on the following Heads, viz.

Adversity,	Diligence,	Happiness,	Morality,	Secrecy,
Advice,	Duty,	Honour,	Negligence,	Shame,
Affection,	Education,	Hope,	Passion,	Sobriety,
Ambition,	Emulation,	Humanity,	Patience,	Solitude,
Anger,	Excellence,	Indiscretion,	Peevishness,	Temptation,
Avarice,	Fame,	Indolence,	Piety,	Trade,
Benevolence,	Fidelity,	Integrity,	Pleasure,	Truth,
Business,	Flattery,	Industry,	Politeness,	Variety,
Censure,	Folly,	Justice,	Pride,	Vice,
Charity,	Friendship,	Learning,	Prodigality,	Virtue,
Confidence,	Frugality,	Love,	Prudence,	Understanding,
Condolance,	Generosity,	Marriage,	Reproof,	Wisdom,
Courtship,	Gratitude,	Modesty,	Religion,	Wit,
Dependance,	Guilt,	Moderation,	Retirement,	Letter-writing.

To which is added,

A Collection of COMPLIMENTARY CARDS, with Directions for addressing Persons of all Ranks and Conditions.

Likewise a new System of ENGLISH ORATORY, containing the Art of speaking in Public with Propriety and Elegance.

ALSO

The ART of pleasing in CONVERSATION, with Rules and Maxims to form the polite and entertaining Companion.

To which are prefixed,

A PLAIN and FAMILIAR GRAMMAR, or an easy Guide to the Knowledge of the ENGLISH TONGUE. With general Directions for writing Letters to all Ranks of People.

The Whole adapted to the Genius, Taste, and Manners of the present Times, and containing a greater Number of ORIGINAL LETTERS than were ever published in a single Collection before.

By the Reverend JAMES WALLACE, D.D.

AND

CHARLES TOWNSHEND, A.M.

London: Printed for J. COOKE, No 17, PATER-NOSTER-ROW.

[Price Bound Two Shillings.]

27
62
FEB

CONTENTS.

A Plain and familiar grammar — Page 1
A General directions for writing letters — 11

PART I.

Familiar Letters on BUSINESS.

LETTER
I. *From a country shopkeeper to a London tradesman* 15
II. *The answer* - - - - - 16
III. *From a young man in the country, beginning trade, to a merchant in London, offering his correspondence* - - - ib.
IV. *The merchant's answer* - - - 17
V. *From a shopkeeper in the country to a tradesman in London, complaining of the badness of his goods* ib.
VI. *The tradesman's answer* - - - 18
VII. *From a country tradesman to his correspondent, on the latter making an unexpected demand for money* ib.
VIII. *The answer* - - - - 19
IX. *From a London tradesman to his correspondent in the country, requesting the payment of a sum of money* ib.
X. *The answer* - - - - 20
XI. *From a shopkeeper, apologising for defect in payment* ib.
XII. *The tradesman's answer* - - 21
XIII. *From a tradesman, requesting a letter of licence* ib.
XIV. *The answer* - - - - 22
XV. *From a friend, requesting the loan of a sum of money* - - - - ib.
XVI. *The answer* - - - - 23
XVII. *From a tradesman in London to a country shopkeeper, chastising him for remissness of payment* ib.
XVIII. *The shopkeeper's answer* - 24

XIX. *From a tradesman, requesting the acceptance of a composition* - - - Page 25
XX. *The answer* - - - 26
XXI. *From one friend to another, offering pecuniary assistance* - - - ib.
XXII. *The answer* - - - 27
XXIII. *From a merchant's clerk to his master* - ib.
XXIV. *The merchant's answer* - - ib.
XXV. *From a young man, on the death of his master, to the tradesman with whom he dealt* - 28
XXVI. *The answer* - - ib.
XXVII. *From a merchant at Madrid to his friend in London, desiring him to dispose of some goods, &c.* 29
XXVIII. *The answer* - - ib.
XXIX. *From a gentleman at Lincoln to his friend in London, requesting him to transact some business for him* - - - 30
XXX. *The answer* - - - ib.
XXXI. *From a student, requesting a sum of money* ib.
XXXII. *The answer* - - 31
XXXIII. *From a young man in business to a gentleman, soliciting pecuniary assistance* - 32
XXXIV. *The gentleman's answer* - 33
XXXV. *To a person of eminence, acknowledging benefits received* - - - ib.
XXXVI. *On the same subject* - - 34
XXXVII. *From a tenant, apologising for delay of payment* - - - ib.
XXXVIII. *The landlord's answer* - - ib.
XXXIX. *From a country tenant, on the same occasion* 35
XL. *The answer* - - - ib.
XLI. *In compliance with a request to borrow money* ib.
XLII. *Another on the same subject* - 36
XLIII. *To a friend, who promised to lend money, but postponed fulfilling his engagement* - ib.
XLIV. *The gentleman's answer* - - 37
XLV. *An excuse to a person who wants to borrow money* - - - ib.
XLVI. *On the same subject* - - ib.
XLVII. *Recommending a* [illegible] *servant* - 38
XLVIII. *The answer* - - ib.

PART II.

RELATIVE LETTERS.

XLIX. *From a youth at school to his father* Page 39
L. *From an apprentice to his parents* - ib.
LI. *From a young gentleman, clerk to a merchant in London, to his father in the country* - 40
LII. *The father's answer* - - 41
LIII. *From an apprentice to his uncle* - ib.
LIV. *The uncle's answer* - - 42
LV. *From an apprentice to his father* - 43
LVI. *The father's answer* - - ib.
LVII. *From a young woman, in service, to her mother* 44
LVIII. *The mother's answer* - - ib.
LIX. *From an apprentice who had eloped, to his father, requesting him to intercede in his behalf with his master* - - - - 45
LX. *The father's answer* - - 46
LXI. *The father's letter to the master* - ib.
LXII. *The master's answer* - - 47
LXIII. *From a young man set up in business to his father, asking his consent to marry* - ib.
LXIV. *The father's answer* - - 48
LXV. *From a father to his daughter, disapproving of her intentions to marry* - - - 49
LXVI. *From a father to his daughter, on hearing that her master had made an attempt on her virtue* ib.
LXVII. *The daughter's answer* - - 50
LXVIII. *From a daughter in excuse for not writing* ib.
LXIX. *From a niece to her aunt, requesting a favour* 51
LXX. *From a sailor to his wife* - ib.

PART III.

LETTERS OF ADVICE, REBUKE, &c.

LXXI. *From a father to his son at the university* 53
LXXII. *From a father, rebuking his son for neglect of business* - - - 54
LXXIII. *The son's answer* - - 55
LXXIV. *From an officer of the army to his son* 56
LXXV. *The son's answer* - - 57
LXXVI. *To a son, just beginning the world* - ib.

LXXVII. *To a ſon, on exceſs of drinking* Page 58
LXXVIII. *From an elder to a younger brother, upbraiding him with extravagance* - 60
LXXIX. *From a ſiſter, on neglect of writing* 61
LXXX. *The anſwer* - - ib.
LXXXI. *To a young lady, on the ſubject of changing her guardians* - - - 62
LXXXII. *To another, on the ſubject of religion, &c.* 63
LXXXIII. *The anſwer* - - 64
LXXXIV. *Advice from an aunt to her niece* - 65
LXXXV. *The anſwer* - - 66
LXXXVI. *Advice to a lover* - - - ib.

PART IV.

Letters on COURTSHIP and MARRIAGE.

LXXXVII. *From a young man to a father, requeſting permiſſion to pay his addreſſes to his daughter* 68
LXXXVIII. *The anſwer* - - 69
LXXXIX. *To the daughter, in conſequence of the father's grant of the permiſſion requeſted* - ib.
XC. *The daughter's reply* - - 70
XCI. *A conciſe declaration of love* - ib.
XCII. *From a guardian to his ward* - 71
XCIII. *The anſwer* - - - 72
XCIV. *From a young gentleman to his mother, complaining of his progreſs in courtſhip* - ib.
XCV. *The anſwer* - - - 73
XCVI. *On formal courtſhip* - - ib.
XCVII. *The anſwer* - - 74
XCVIII. *From a young lady to her father, on a propoſal of marriage* - - - ib.
XCIX. *The father's anſwer* - - 75
C. *From a military officer to a young lady* - 76
CI. *From a youth to his ſweetheart* - 77
CII. *The anſwer* - - - ib.
CIII. *On diſparity of age in marriage alliances* - 78
CIV. *From a lady, ſuſpicious of infidelity* - 79
CV. *From a lover to a young widow* - ib.
CVI. *From a lover to his miſtreſs* - 80
CVII. *From a young lady to her lover, whoſe addreſſes ſhe was compelled to receive* - 81

CVIII. *To a friend, on marriage* - Page 82
CIX. *To a lady who conceived herself slighted* - 83
CX. *From a lady to a gentleman, who appeared to address her with dishonourable views* - - ib.
CXI. *From a maid-servant to her parents, asking their consent to her marriage* - - 85
CXII. *The answer* - - ib.
CXIII. *From the daughter, acquainting her parents with the day appointed for marriage* - 86
CXIV. *From a lover, requesting the interposition of the lady's aunt* - - - - ib.
CXV. *The answer* - - - 87
CXVI. *From the same, on the lover's being rejected* 88
CXVII. *To a daughter, disapproving of too early marriage* - - ib.
CXVIII. *From a father to his daughter, against permitting the addresses of a military subaltern* - 89
CXIX. *To a daughter, describing three different characters proposed as a husband* - - ib.
CXX. *The daughter's reply* - - 91
CXXI. *From a jealous lover* - - 92
CXXII. *From a gentleman in affluence, to a lady of beauty, with no fortune* - - ib.
CXXIII. *From a young lady to an officious go-between* 93
CXXIV. *To a troublesome and presumptuous suitor* 94
CXXV. *To the same purpose* - - ib.
CXXVI. *On the subject of matrimony* - ib.
CXXVII. *From a lady in behalf of her sister, who had married without the consent of her father* 96
CXXVIII. *From a young merchant to a lady* - 97
CXXIX. *From the lady's cousin, in answer* - ib.
CXXX. *From a new-married lady to her friend* - 98
CXXXI. *Declaration of love, from an unknown lady* 99
CXXXII. *From the same, on meeting with a rebuff* ib.
CXXXIII. *From a lover to a lady who discouraged his addresses* - - - 100
CXXXIV. *To a young married lady, from her aunt* 101
CXXXV. *On the happiness of a matrimonial life* 102
CXXXVI. *To a young lady, on her admitting the addresses of a professed rake* - - 103
CXXXVII. *From a gentleman, declining his suit after a series of unsuccessful addresses* - 104

CXXXVIII. *Con-*

Page
CXXXVIII. *Congratulating a friend on her marriage* 105
CXXXIX. *From a gentleman to a supposed coquette* 106
CXL. *The answer* - - - ib.
CXLI. *In answer to the foregoing* - 107
CXLII. *From a female servant to her mistress, on the misconduct of her son* - - 108
CXLIII. *The lady's answer* - - ib.
CXLIV. *From a lady to her friend, whose lover had abandoned her, and married another* - 109
CXLV. *The answer* - - - - 110

PART V.

On FRIENDSHIP, &c.

CXLVI. *On friendship in general* - - - 111
CXLVII. *Against contracting a friendship too suddenly* 113
CXLVIII. *On waste of time* - - - - 114
CXLIX. *To a friend on the subject of prosperity* ib.
CL. *On a proper reserve in company* - - 115
CLI. *On the cultivation of the mind* - - 116
CLII. *To a friend on his recovery from illness* - 117
CLIII. *On the same occasion* - - - ib.
CLIV. *In answer to the preceding* - - 118
CLV. *On the neglect of educating children* - ib.
CLVI. *To a friend, on neglect of writing* - 120
CLVII. *The answer* - - - - - ib.
CLVIII. *Expostulation on a young man's irreverent behaviour to his father* - - - - 121
CLIX. *Against indulging an inordinate passion for music and singing* - - - - - 122
CLX. *Reprehending the folly of too great a prepossession in favour of our nearest relatives* - 123
CLXI. *Against the affectation of masculine airs* ib.
CLXII. *On the happiness of rural retirement* - 124
CLXIII. *To a female friend, on growing old* - 125
CLXIV. *To a lady, whose charms were impaired by the ravages of an epidemic disease* - - 127
CLXV. *To a friend, on a matter of secrecy* - - ib.
CLXVI. *In answer to the preceding* - - 128
CLXVII. *On the merit of conferring a benefit* - 129
CLXVIII. *Assurance of sincerity in friendship* - ib.
CLXIX. *Keeping a secret essential to real friendship* 130

Page
CLXX. *From a young lady to her friend* - 131
CLXXI. *In answer to the foregoing* - - 132
CLXXII. *The effects of a sudden elevation* - 133
CLXXIII. *On the dilemmas of law-suits* - 135
CLXXIV. *To a friend confined for debt* - - 136
CLXXV. *Answer to the foregoing* - - 137
CLXXVI. *On breach of promise in repayment* - 138
CLXXVII. *To a person who wants to borrow money* ib.
CLXXVIII. *To a friend, dissuading him from a match where there is a disparity of years* - 139
CLXXIX. *To a young widow inclined to marry a person inferior to her former husband* - - 141
CLXXX. *From a young man to his friend, requesting assistance towards putting him in business* - 142
CLXXXI. *The answer* - - - - - 143
CLXXXII. *From a baronet to his friend in the country* ib.
CLXXXIII. *From a gentleman to a friend, who had committed the education of a noble youth to his care* 144
CLXXXIV. *On friendship, age and death* - 145
CLXXXV. *Against putting a youth of moderate parts to a profession that exceeds his abilities* - 147
CLXXXVI. *From a lady, inviting her friend to her marriage* - - - - - - 148
CLXXXVII. *From a gentleman to a clergyman, on the death of his wife* - - - - - 149
CLXXXVIII. *The answer* - - - - 150
CLXXXIX. *To a friend, on prejudice* - - - 152
CXC. *To a lady on her fondness for a lap-dog* - 154
CXCI. *To a friend, on reading history* - - - 155
CXCII. *From the same* - - - - - 157
CXCIII. *From the same* - - - - - 159
CXCIV. *From a gentleman at Lisbon to his friend in London, on Popish superstition* - - - 161
CXCV. *The friend's answer* - - - - 163
CXCVI. *To a friend, on the vices of the metropolis* 164
CXCVII. *The answer* - - - - - 165
CXCVIII. *From a young merchant, soliciting the advice of a friend retired from business* - - - 166
CXCIX. *The answer* - - - - - 167
CC. *To a friend, expressing an aversion to formal visits* 169

PART VI.

MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS.

Page

CCI. *From a young lady to her aunt, in reply to a letter enforcing the practice of piety and virtue* - 170
CCII. *To a lady, in commendation of her manner of writing* - - - - - - 171
CCIII. *To a gentleman, in commendation of his polite style of writing, as well as manner of conferring a favour* - - - - - - 172
CCIV. *In answer to a letter of compliment* - 173
CCV. *To a lady, on the odious character of a pedant* ib.
CCVI. *To a passionate man* - - - 174
CCVII. *From one lady to another, on female education* 176
CCVIII. *To a lady, complaining of neglect in writing* 177
CCIX. *From a gentleman to a lady, who had gone home late the night before, from a visit* - - 178
CCX. *The answer* - - - - - ib.
CCXI. *From a gentleman to a lady, requesting her to accept of tickets for a concert* - - - 179
CCXII. *The lady's answer, supposing her to be engaged* ib.
CCXIII. *To a lady, inviting her to a party of pleasure* 180
CCXIV. *The Answer* - - - - - - ib.
CCXV. *Congratulating a friend on the acquisition of a considerable fortune* - - - 181
CCXVI. *To a person who had overreached an unexperienced servant* - - - - - - 182
CCXVII. *From the person to the servant whom he had overreached, acknowledging the fault, and desiring to make amends* - - - - - ib.
CCXVIII. *From a gentleman in town, inviting a person out of the country into his service* - - 183
CCXIX *From the country person, in answer to the former* - - - - - - - ib.
Directions for addressing Persons of all Ranks - 184
Cards of Compliment - - - - 187
The Art of Oratory - - - - 189
The Art of pleasing in Conversation - - 196

PREFACE.

THE importance and neceſſity of Letter-writing, as it relates to our ſocial and commercial concerns in every rank and ſtation of life, are ſo evidently apparent, as to ſtand univerſally confeſſed. Hence it becomes the duty and intereſt of every individual member of the community, to acquire a competent knowledge in an art which equally redounds to their credit and advantage.

The man of quality, the gentleman, the tradeſman, the mechanic, the ſervant, indeed perſons of all degrees and of all occupations, profeſſions, and departments, have their reſpective and indiſpenſable calls for the aid and aſſiſtance of Epiſtolary Correſpondence; without which the intercourſe of mankind muſt be greatly obſtructed, and in ſome inſtances totally prevented.

Without commenting on the merits or imperfections of former attempts upon this very uſefull ſubject, the preſent is reſpectfully offered to the public as an improvement upon all preceding plans, from the obvious principles of brevity and univerſality.

In the method we have purſued, it has been our aim and endeavour to adhere to nature, character, ſenſe and utility. By avoiding tedious prolixity on the one hand, in point of manner, we have been enabled to preſent greater variety in point of ſubject on the other; ſo that this ſingle volume will be found to comprize near double the number of letters contained in almoſt any two, publiſhed heretofore.

From

From their perusal it is presumed the reader will derive every possible advantage, both as to style and subject; the former having been adapted with the utmost care to the respective occasions, and the latter appropriated with the most general regard, to the various occurrences of human life; by which means such a collection is produced as cannot fail of furnishing models, as to those essential requisites of communicating our sentiments with due propriety.

To facilitate practice by the aid of theory, we have prefixed a plain and concise grammar of our language, freed as much as possible from those technical terms, and redundant modes of definition, which tend rather to perplex than instruct: And for the entertainment, improvement, and perfection of the superior class, in social accomplishments, we have added a Treatise on Oratory, on the Art of speaking with Grace, Ease, and Elegance; and subjoined a brief Essay, with Rules and Maxims respecting Conversation in general, and the Requisites to form the polite and agreeable Companion.

Such is the nature of our plan; the execution is submitted to the candid public, from whose judgment there is no appeal, and whose encouragement has never been wanting to further any attempt to promote THE PUBLIC GOOD.

THE

A

PLAIN and FAMILIAR

GRAMMAR;

OR,

An Easy Guide to the Knowledge of

THE ENGLISH TONGUE.

As it is morally impossible for any person either to speak or write with propriety, unless, in some degree, acquainted with the rudiments of their native language; so we shall, in order to enable our readers to obtain that knowledge, and thereby express their sentiments with accuracy, introduce the following sheets with an explanation of the Principles of Grammar; by means of which, however difficult the composition required may be, they will be enabled to execute it with that propriety which must inevitably give satisfaction not only to themselves, but to those with whom they are connected.

Of Grammar *in general.*

GRAMMAR, which consists of the art of speaking and writing any language with propriety, is divided into four grand parts, namely,

Orthography,	Or art of	Spelling	Words.
Prosody,		Accenting and pronouncing	
Analogy,		Deriving and varying	
Syntax,		Forming words with a sentence.	

These four grand divisions comprehend every part of Grammar; and furnish certain rules for all that can be spoke or written.

Of ORTHOGRAPHY.

By Orthography we are taught to spell words properly; to effect which it must be considered, that syllables are formed of letters, and words of syllables.

A letter is a mark or character of a single sound in speech.

The English language contains twenty-six letters, namely,

a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, j, k, l, m, n, o, p, q, r, s, t, u, v, w, x, y, z.

Five of these letters are vowels, twenty consonants, and one, namely, *y*, partakes of the nature of each.

The five vowels are, a, e, i, o, u, each of which has a perfect sound of itself, without any other letter being joined to it.

The twenty consonants are, b, c, d, f, g, h, j, k, l, m, n, p, q, r, s, t, v, w, x, z.

A consonant is a letter that has not any perfect sound of itself, and therefore requires a vowel to be placed either before or after it.

The letter *y* is a vowel when it ends a syllable, as in *fly*; but a consonant when it begins a syllable, as in the word *yes*.

When two vowels meet together in a syllable, they are called diphthongs, as *ai* in the word *plaice*; and when three meet together, they are called triphthongs, as *eau* in the word *beauty*.

A syllable is a complete sound uttered in one distinct breath; as, *it*, *and*, *when*, *good*, *fine*, &c.

No syllable or word can possibly be formed without a vowel, either single or double; nor does any single syllable consist of more than eight syllables, as in the word *strength*.

A word of *one* syllable is called a monosyllable.

A word of *two* syllables, a disyllable.

A word of *three* syllables, a trisyllable.

And words of *many* syllables are called polisyllables.

There are four general rules for the true division of syllables, namely,

1. When a single consonant comes between two vowels, it must be joined to the latter; as in the words, *a-bove, a-mong, di-vide, ca-bal, de-cay,* &c.

To this rule, however, there is an exception with respect to the letters *x* and *w*, which must be always joined to the former vowel; as *x* in *ox-en*, and *w* in the word *vow-el*.

2. When two consonants meet in the middle of a word, they must always be divided; as in the words *plat-ter, cham-ber, mut-ton, but-ter, bar-gain,* &c.

3. If two or more consonants come together in the middle of a word, between two vowels, they must be placed according to the distinct sound, which generally happens to fall on the last syllable, as in the words *be-spread, re-store,* &c. In some cases, the first consonant in the division, must go with the first syllable; as in the words *con-struct, sub-tract, af-flict,* &c.

4. When two vowels meet in the middle of a word, if they make but one sound they must not be divided, as the two *ee*'s in the word *cheek*, which, having but one sound, form but one syllable. But, in general cases, they must be divied; as in the words *Li-on, Ri-ot, Li-ar, Tri-al,* &c.

Of PROSODY.

Prosody teaches us the manner of *accenting* and *pronouncing* words properly; to acquire the knowledge of which two things must be particularly attended to, viz. *quantity* and *accent*. Every syllable must be sounded according to its proper *quantity*, and every word of two or more syllables according to its proper *accent*.

Quantity is the different measure used in pronouncing syllables, and is therefore *long* or *short*, which to each other bear the proportion of *two* to *one*; that is,

you ought to be twice as long in pronouncing a *long* syllable, as you are in pronouncing a *short* one.

The mark (˘) over a syllable shews it is short, and the mark (¯) denotes it to be long; thus, in the word *rŏb*, the vowel *o* is sounded short, but long in the word *rōbe*.

Accent is that peculiar stress of voice, which it is necessary to lay on any particular syllable in a word, without regarding whether that syllable is *long* or *short*, with respect to quantity.

The *accent* may relate to words of two or more syllables, and in some words is placed on the first syllable, while in others it falls on the last; as in the word *ál-der-man* the accent is upon the first syllable, but in the word *dis-ap-póint*, it is upon the last.

Of PUNCTUATION.

The *Stops* are used not only to mark the distance of time in pronouncing, but also to prevent any confusion or obscurity in the sense of the writer, whereby it may be the more readily distinguished and comprehended by the reader.

The number of stops are six, namely,

1. Comma	marked thus	(,)
2. Semicolon		(;)
3. Colon		(:)
4. Period		(.)
5. Note of interrogation		(?)
6. Note of admiration		(!)

The difference of time to be observed at the respective stops are as follow:

At a *comma* you must make a pause while you can deliberately say *one*; at a *semicolon*, while you can say *one, two*; at a *colon*, while you can say *one, two, three*; at a *period*, while you can say *one, two, three, four*. At the *interrogation* and *admiration*, you must make a pause while you can count from *one* to *six*.

As a *comma* (,) is the leaſt or ſhorteſt breathing ſtop, ſo it is oftener uſed than either of the others. It is properly placed after the names of numbers; as *one, two, three, four*; or after the names of perſons, as *Thomas, William, John*, &c. or to divide a ſentence where only a trifling pauſe is neceſſary; as, *he went to Bath, and drank the waters.*

A *ſemicolon* (;) requires double the pauſe of a comma, and ſhould be uſed in the ſubdiviſion of the members of a ſentence: as for example, *to-day I'll ſtay at home; but to-morow I'll go abroad.*

A *colon*, (:) is uſed where the ſenſe is perfect, but the ſentence not finiſhed: as, *If the enemy advances, I command you to give battle: if not, march ſtrait to the capital.*

A *period* (.) is uſed to denote that the ſentence is perfected; as, *Learning makes life ſweet, and produces pleaſure, tranquillity, glory, and praiſe.*

A *note of interrogation* (?) is always placed at the end of a queſtion, and denotes an elevation of the voice, and rather a ſmartneſs in the pronunciation; as, *Will you lend me ten pounds? Will you grant me a favour?*

A *note of admiration* (!) is uſed after a word or ſentence that expreſſes ſurprize or emotion; as, *O that villain! O wretched man! O that I had never been born!*

Though a proper attention to the reſpective ſtops will enable every perſon to read with propriety, yet there is another thing that muſt not paſs unnoticed, and that is *emphaſis*, which conſiſts in laying a forcible ſtreſs of voice on ſome particular word in a ſentence, in order to make the ſenſe more ſtriking. In ſhort, it is to a word in a ſentence, what accent is to a ſyllable in a word. Thus, if you ſay, *I will walk home*; if the emphaſis is placed upon *I*, it means myſelf, and not any other perſon; if the emphaſis is placed on *walk*, it inſinuates I do not mean to ride; and if it is placed on *home*, it ſignifies it is *home* I intend to go, and not to any other place.

Of ANALOGY.

Analogy treats of the different kinds of words, and their derivation, change, or likeneſs to each other; from the uſe of which we convey our notions or ideas of things, expreſs our wants or feelings, and become ſocial beings, by mutually communicating our ſentiments.

Words admit of four diſtinct diviſions, under the following titles, viz.

NAMES.
QUALITIES.
AFFIRMATIONS.
PARTICLES.

Of NAMES.

Names (which have been commonly called *nouns*, or *nouns ſubſtantives*) are words that expreſs things themſelves ſimply, without requiring the aſſiſtance of any other word to make us underſtand them, but convey a clear idea to the mind of themſelves; as *man*, *horſe*, *boy*, &c.

There are three ſorts of names, *common*, *proper*, and *perſonal*.

Common names are ſuch as expreſs a whole ſpecies, or kind; as *man*, *horſe*, *city*: for *man* is a name common for all *men*; *horſe*, for all *horſes*; and *city*, for all *cities*.

Proper names are ſuch as particularly diſtinguiſh individual perſons, or things, from others of the ſame ſpecies, or kind; as *John* is not the name of all *men*, but of a particular *man*: *Poppit* is not the name of all *horſes*, but of a particular *horſe*; and *London* is not the name of all *cities*, but of a particular *city*.

Perſonal names ſtand in the places of other names, in order to avoid a diſagreeable repetition; as *I* ſtands for *my name*; *thou*, or *you*, for *your name*; *he* and *ſhe*, for *his* or *her name*; and *it* ſtands for *names* which have no ſex.

In

In these *names* there are three persons, the *first* of which is the person speaking; the *second* is the person spoken to; and the *third* is the person spoken of.

There are two numbers, namely, the *singular* and the *plural*. The *singular* number speaks of one, as *man*; the *plural* of more than one, as *men*.

The persons are used in both numbers; thus:

First person	I, or me	we, us
Second person	thou, or you	ye, or you
Third person	he, she, this, that	they, these, those.

Names have two genders, namely, *masculine* and *feminine*.

The *masculine* or *male gender*, supposes all things of the *male*, or *he kind*; as *man, horse, bull*.

The *feminine*, or *female gender*, expresses all things of the *female*, or *she kind*; as *woman, mare, cow*.

Some words leave the *gender*, or *sex*, in doubt, and, on that account, are said to be of the doubtful gender; such as *child, sparrow, rabbit*. These names require an additional word to explain them, and clear up to which sex they belong; as *male child, female child; cock sparrow, hen sparrow; buck rabbit, doe rabbit*.

Names that are inanimate, and have no life, are called *neuter names*, because they can have no sex; as, *stick, stone, table, chair*, &c.

Of QUALITIES.

Qualities, or, as they are generally called, *adjectives*, are words expressive of the *properties, affections*, or *qualities* of things; as, *good, bad, black, white*, &c.

The words which express *qualities* are distinguished by making sense with the word *thing* after them; as *good thing, bad thing, black thing, white thing*, &c.

Names are sometimes changed into the nature of qualities, as *man's nature*, for the *nature of man*; *Pope's Works*, for the *Works of Pope*; the *king's palace*, for the *palace of the king*. These are termed *possessive qualities*, and answer to the *genitive case* of the Latin: the possessive quality is the only case we have in English.

Some qualities are compared by degrees, which are called *degrees of comparison*. They are three in number; namely,

The { Positive / Comparative / Superlative } Degree.

The *positive degree* mentions a thing with respect to itself only; as, *black*.

The *comparative degree* compares it to something else; as, *blacker*.

The *superlative degree* expresses the utmost *encrease of a quality*; as, *blackest*.

Of AFFIRMATIONS.

An *affirmation*, commonly called a *verb*, affirms one thing of another; as, I say of him, *he loves*. It likewise signifies *being*, as *I am*; *doing*, as *I fight*; or *suffering*, as *I am beaten*.

There are three different *times* in *affirmations*; namely, *the present*, *past*, and *future*; or things *now doing*, that have *been done*, or will be *done hereafter*: these are again sub-divided into the *time not perfectly past*, and the *time long past*.

The *present time* is the *affirmation* itself; as, *love*, *educate*.

The *past time* generally ends in *ed*; as *loved*, *educated*.

The *future time* is expressed by *shall*, *will*, *have*, before the *affirmation*.

The persons of affirmations are expressed by *I*, *thou*, *you*, *he*, *she*, *it*, *we*, *ye* or *you*, and *they*; and vary their endings in the second and third persons singular; as, *I fight*, *thou fightest*, *he fighteth*, or *fights*: but the plurals are always the same; as, *we fight*, *ye* or *you fight*, *they fight*.

As only the two *times* or *tenses*, are expressed by the affirmation itself, its other times, and manners, are denoted by the nine following words, *do*, *will*, *shall*, *may*, *can*,

can, must, ought, have, am, or *be,* which are called *helping affirmations.*

Of PARTICLES.

Particles are words that denote some quality, manner, or circumstance of an action; join words or sentences together; or express some sudden turn, or passion, of the mind, or emotion of the heart.

Under this head are comprehended all those words which have been known, according to the division of the Latins, by the names of *adverbs, conjunctions, prepositions,* and *interjections.*

The ADVERB signifies the manner of a verb or affirmation; as, *the boy reads* WELL: here the adverb, *well,* informs you in what manner the action was performed.

The *particles* called CONJUNCTIONS, join words and sentences together, and shew the manner of their dependence on each other; as, *Bob and I went to the Fair.* In which sentence the word *and* is a conjunction, and joins its two distinct parts together.

The Particles called PREPOSITIONS, denote some *circumstance of action,* and shew the relation of words to each other; as, *I'll go* OVER *the bridge.* Here the word *over* is the preposition, and denotes in what manner the person went.

The fourth, and last sort of *Particles,* called INTERJECTIONS, denote some sudden emotion or passion of the soul, and are independent of any other words; as, *Oh dear! Alas! Indeed! Ah! Hush! Hark!* &c.

Of SYNTAX;

Or the Composition or Construction of Sentences.

Syntax teaches us to join words together to form a sentence, or to join sentences together in order to form a discourse.

A sentence must contain at least one *affirmation,* and one *name,* of which something is affirmed; as, *God is*

juſt. This is called a *ſimple ſentence*; but if we ſay *God is juſt, but man is unjuſt*, it is a *compound ſentence*, as it contains two ſimple ſentences joined together by the conjunction *but*.

The chief thing in the conſtruction of ſentences is to find the agreement between the *name* and *affirmation*, or their relation to each other; which is to be done by aſking, *who is? what is? who does?* &c. Whatever word anſwers the queſtion is the *name*, or *nominative* word, which agrees with, or relates to, the *verb* or *affirmation*; as, *the boy reads. Who reads?* anſwer, *the boy*: therefore *boy* is the *name, noun*, or *nominative word*, agreeing with, and relating to, the *affirmation*, or *verb*, *reads*.

An *affirmation*, or *verb*, muſt agree with its *nominative word* in *number* and *perſon*; as, *the man runs*. Here the nominative word *man* is the *third perſon ſingular*, becauſe *man*, being only one, muſt be *ſingular*; and being neither the *perſon ſpeaking*, nor *ſpoken to*, muſt be the *third perſon*, becauſe he is the perſon *ſpoken of*: therefore the verb or affirmation *runs*, which agrees with this nominative verb, is the *third perſon ſingular*; thus,

Singular	I run	1ſt	Perſon
	Thou runneth	2d	
	He runs	3d	

The *name of multitude* muſt be ſingular; as, *the crowd is great*, not *are* great, becauſe it is but one crowd.

When two *ſingular names* are joined together by a conjunction, the *affirmation* muſt be plural: thus, *John and Tom are fighting*; not *John and Tom is fighting*.

When more *names* than one are connected in a ſentence, the *verb* or *affirmation*, agrees in number with the neareſt name; as, *nothing is wanting but guineas*.

GENERAL

GENERAL DIRECTIONS FOR WRITING LETTERS.

AS letters are the copies of converſation, when you ſit down to write conſider what you would ſay to your friend if he was preſent, and write down the very words you would ſpeak, which will render your epiſtle unaffected and intelligible.

A careful attention to the plain and ſimple rules laid down in the preceding grammar, will enable the learner to write in the language of the preſent times; and, if he carefully avoids affectation, his thoughts will be clear, his ſentiments judicious, and his language plain, eaſy, ſenſible, and ſuited to the nature of the ſubject.

In all letters expreſs your meaning in as free and conciſe a manner as poſſible. Long periods may pleaſe the ear, but they perplex the underſtanding: a ſhort ſtyle, and plain, ſtrikes the mind, and fixes an impreſſion; but a tedious one is ſeldom clearly underſtood, and never long remembered.

In letters concerning trade, the ſubject matter muſt be conſtantly kept in view, and the greateſt perſpicuity and brevity obſerved by the different correſpondents; and in like manner theſe rules may be applied to all other ſubjects and conditions of life, viz. a comprehenſive idea of the ſubject, and an unaffected ſimplicity and modeſty in expreſſion.

When you write to a perſon of diſtinction, or gentleman, let it be on gilt paper; and do not ſeal the letter itſelf, but incloſe it in a cover, which you muſt ſeal inſtead of the letter, and write on it the ſuperſcription.

Begin your letter about two inches below the top of your paper, and leave about an inch margin on the left

hand; and what compliments, or services, you send in the letter, insert them rather in the body, or conclusion of it, than by way of postscript.

It is customary, among the polite, to sign their names at a considerable distance below the conclusion of the letter, and thereby leave a large vacancy over the name. This, however, should not be practised, for this reason, because 'tis putting it in the power of an ill-disposed person (should your letter happen to fall into such hands) to take an injurious advantage, by writing what he pleases over your name, and making you, in all appearance to have signed a writing you would by no means have set your hand to.

In writing either to your equals, or inferiors, be not too familiar or free in your style, lest it should make you appear contemptible: a proper degree of modesty should be preserved between all ranks of people, as by that means the subject-matter will be attended to with greater circumspection, and each will appear amiable in the eye of the other.

If your letter is so long as to consist of several paragraphs, begin every fresh paragraph at the same distance from the left-hand margin of the paper as when you began the subject of your letter. As you write on, be particularly careful in making the necessary stops, the neglect of which frequently occasions the sense and meaning of your letter to be unintelligible; and always put a period at the close of a paragraph. After you have finished the subject of your letter, conclude it with the same address you began it; as, *I am, Sir,* or *Madam*; or, *May it please your Grace, Lordship, Ladyship*, &c. and always subscribe your name in a larger hand than that in which you have written your letter.

Letters written to your superiors should, as we have already observed, be on fine gilt paper; but if to your equals or inferiors, you may write it on what sized paper you think proper: only remember this, that if it is to your superior, you must always seal it with wax; but if to inferior or equal, it may be done with a wafer.

After you have sealed your letter, write the superscription in the following manner, viz.

Begin

Begin the title or name of the perſon, about the middle or centre of it, and write the place of his abode in a line by itſelf at the bottom, thus:

William Johnſon, Eſq;

Saliſbury,

Wilts.

Be not too particular in your direction of letters to perſons who are well known, becauſe it greatly leſſens them by making them appear to be obſcure, and not eaſily found.

If you direct to perſons who are Honourable, either by family, or office, it is not only more proper, but much more polite, to direct without the title of Eſq; than with it; as for example:

To the Honourable Mr. Pembroke, not to the Honourable Chriſtopher Pembroke, Eſq; the latter of which would be abſurd and ridiculous.

THE

THE NEW LETTER WRITER.

PART I.

Familiar Letters on BUSINESS.

LETTER I.

From a Shop-keeper in the Country, to a Tradesman in London, formerly his intimate Friend and Acquaintance.

SIR, *Southampton, Jan.* 00.

THOUGH Providence has placed us many miles distant from each other, I flatter myself that friendship, which we contracted in our youth, is not in the least abated. I am happy to hear of your success in London, and it is with pleasure I can assure you that I am comfortably settled at this place. My returns, however, are slow, and my profits small; and therefore I am not in circumstances to defray the expences of repeated journies to London, in order to purchase goods at the best hand. Relying on your former friendship, I have presumed to solicit your assistance, to purchase, from time to time, such goods as I may happen to want from London, for which an order for payment shall be remitted on delivery. At present I have only sent for a few articles, as you will see by the inclosed. I doubt not of your getting them as good and cheap as possible; and

and if there is any thing I can do to ſerve you in this part of the country, you may depend on its being executed with the utmoſt fidelity and diſpatch.

I am, Sir,

your ſincere friend,

WILLIAM JENKINS.

LETTER II.

Anſwer to the foregoing.

SIR, *London, May* 00.

I RECEIVED your's, and am exceeding glad to hear of your being ſo comfortably ſettled. It gives me the greateſt pleaſure, to think that I have it in my power to do any ſervices for a perſon whom I ſo much reſpect. I have ſent the goods you ordered by the Southampton waggon, directed for you. They are as good and cheap as any to be had in London, and I hope you will be a conſiderable gainer. I heartily thank you for your proffered ſervices, and ſhall, as occaſion requires, trouble you with ſomething of that nature. In the mean time fail not to command me in every thing wherein I can ſerve you, as it will give the greateſt pleaſure to

Your ſincere friend,

THOMAS OSBORN.

LETTER III.

From a young Man in the Country beginning Trade, to a Merchant in London, offering his Correſpondence.

SIR, *Norwich, Aug.* 00.

THE time of my apprenticeſhip with Mr. Williams of this city being expired, I am juſt going to begin for myſelf at Aylſham, having taken a ſhop there for that purpoſe. As I know the ſatisfaction you have always given to my maſter in your dealings, I make an offer to you of my correſpondence, in expectation that you will

uſe

uſe me as well as you have done him, in whatever goods I may want. This I the rather expect, as you cannot diſoblige Mr. Williams by it, becauſe of the great diſtance I ſhall be from him; and I ſhall endeavour to give you equal ſatisfaction with regard to my payments, &c. Your ſpeedy anſwer, whether or not you are diſpoſed to accept of my offer, will greatly oblige

your humble ſervant.

LETTER IV.

The Merchant's Anſwer.

SIR,

I Received your's of the 25th of Auguſt, and very cheerfully accept the favour you offer me. I ſhall take care to ſerve you in the beſt manner I am able, and on the ſame footing with Mr. Williams; not doubting but you will make as punctual returns as he does, which entitles him to a more favourable uſage than could otherwiſe be afforded. I moſt ſincerely wish you ſucceſs in your undertakings, and am, Sir,

your obliged ſervant.

LETTER V.

From a Shop-keeper in the Country to a Tradeſman in London, complaining of the Badneſs of his Goods.

SIR,

IT has ever been my fixed reſolution, ſince I firſt correſponded with you, to act with integrity and honour: nor did I doubt but I ſhould meet with the like treatment in return. I muſt, indeed, confeſs, that the goods you ſent me for ſome time were as good as any I could purchaſe from another, and ſo far I had not any reaſon to complain. At preſent, however, the caſe is quite altered. The two laſt parcels you ſent me are ſo exceeding bad, that I dare not offer them to my

cuſtomers.

cuſtomers. From what cauſe this proceeds I know not; but I am obliged to tell you, that unleſs you ſend me better in their ſtead, I muſt either withdraw my correſpondence, or ſhut up my ſhop. I beg your anſwer by return of poſt, as I am in immediate want of the goods, and in great danger of loſing my cuſtomers by delay.

I am, Sir,
your friend and well-wiſher.

LETTER VI.

The Tradeſman's Anſwer.

SIR,

YOUR's I received, and am exceeding ſorry to hear that the goods turned out ſo bad. I am ſenſible I had ſome ſuch in my warehouſe, but intended to have ſold them at a low rate, and not to any of my fixed cuſtomers, particularly ſo valuable a correſpondent as yourſelf. They were inadvertently ſent you by ſome miſtake of my ſervants, for which I am exceeding ſorry; but, in order to make you amends, I have ſent, by this day's waggon, the goods I originally intended you at my own expence. I hope you will excuſe the accident that has happened; and be aſſured that as it is the firſt, ſo it ſhall be the laſt, as the ſtricteſt attention ſhall be paid to your future orders by

your moſt reſpectful
and obliged ſervant.

LETTER VII.

From a young Tradeſman in the Country, to a capital Dealer in London, on the latter making an unexpected Demand on him for Money.

SIR,

NOT having the leaſt apprehenſion of your haſty demand, I muſt confeſs I am not prepared to anſwer it. I am ſenſible that the ſtated credit in this article

ticle uſed to be only four months; but as it has been a cuſtom to allow a farther time, and as this is only the day of the old time being expired, I have not yet prepared myſelf. I beg you will not ſuppoſe it is any deficiency, more than for the preſent, that occaſions my requeſting a ſhort time of you, and I ſhall not aſk any more than is uſual among the trade. If you think proper to let your ſervant call for one-half of the ſum this day, and the remainder in a fortnight after, it ſhall be ready. If you have any particular cauſe for inſiſting on it ſooner, be pleaſed to let me know, and I will endeavour to borrow the money; for though I may want credit from you, I cannot ſuppoſe I have loſt it with all the world. I am, Sir,

your humble ſervant.

LETTER VIII.

The Anſwer.

SIR,

I Am exceeding ſorry to preſs you on the preſent occaſion; but be aſſured, it is not from any diſreſpect to you that I have made the demand. I have my reaſons; and although it is not always either fair or prudent to mention them, yet you will give me leave to aſk the following queſtion: Whether you have any dealings with an uſurer in Bread-ſtreet, and what is his name? If you give me ſatisfaction on this head, I ſhall not urge the demand I have made upon you ſooner than the time you mention. I beg your anſwer by the bearer; and am, Sir,

your friend and well-wiſher.

LETTER IX.

From a Tradeſman in London to his Correſpondent in the Country, requeſting the Payment of a Sum of Money.

SIR,

THE balance of accounts between us has been long ſtanding in my favour; notwithſtanding which I would not have applied to you at preſent, had not

not a very unexpected demand been made upon me for a conſiderable ſum, which, without your aſſiſtance, is not in my power to anſwer. When I have an opportunity of ſeeing you, I will then inform you of the nature of this demand, and the neceſſity of diſcharging it. I hope you will excuſe me this freedom, which nothing but a regard to my credit and family could have obliged me to take. If it does not ſuit you at preſent to remit the whole, ſuch a part as you can ſpare will be very acceptable to, Sir,

your very humble ſervant.

LETTER X.

The Anſwer.

SIR,

I Received your's, and am ſorry to hear you are ſo greatly diſtreſſed for caſh. I ſhould have ſettled with you ſome time ago, had it not been for the failure of two of my principal creditors. I have juſt received a remittance from Cheſter, and am very happy it is in my power to anſwer the whole of your demand. The balance between us is 220l. for which I have ſent incloſed an order on Mr. Williams the banker. I hope, by the aſſiſtance of this, you will ſurmount every difficulty, which will give the greateſt ſatisfaction to

your ſincere friend and well-wiſher.

LETTER XI.

From a Shopkeeper in the Country, to a Tradeſman in London, apologizing for not being able to make good his Payments.

SIR,

THE note I gave you ſome time ago is now nearly due; and I am ſorry to inform you, that although I have conſiderable ſums in good hands, yet I cannot expect the receipt of any thing material theſe three weeks,

which

which is all the time I require. It is the first favour of the kind I ever asked, and I hope I shall not have occasion to repeat it in future. I am really distressed for your answer; but as a proof of my sincerity, I have enclosed three notes subscribed by persons well known to yourself, and although they exceed my debt, yet I have no objection to your keping them as a security till due. An answer from you by the next post after the receipt of this will be esteemed not only a favour, but an obligation conferred on

Your humble servant.

LETTER XII.

The Tradesman's Answer.

SIR,

I Received your letter the day after it was written, which was exceeding fortunate, as I was to have paid away your note to-morrow, and I could not have had an opportunity of recalling it in time to have served you. It was certainly imprudent in you not to communicate the news to me sooner, as your credit might have been greatly affected by such a negligence. However, I impute it to your unwillingness to reveal the state of your affairs, and shall keep the note in my hands till it becomes due. I have returned the notes you inclosed, not doubting but you will send me the money at the time appointed, which will greatly oblige

your friend and well-wisher.

LETTER XIII.

From a Tradesman in distressed Circumstances to one of his Creditors, requesting a Letter of Licence.

SIR,

YOU are sensible I have dealt with you upwards of twelve years, during the whole of which time you well know my payments have been regular. I am sorry

ſorry my affairs are ſo perplexed at preſent, that it is not in my power to comply with the juſt demands of my creditors, nor even to pay them any thing until my affairs are ſettled. On this account, Sir, I have ſent to you, requeſting a letter of licence for only twelve months, in which time I hope to be able to ſettle my affairs to the ſatisfaction of all parties; but if they will not comply with this requeſt, I muſt be infallibly ruined. Your anſwer is impatiently expected by, Sir,

your obedient humble ſervant.

LETTER XIV.

The Anſwer.

SIR,

I Received your's, and am exceeding ſorry to hear that your circumſtances are ſo diſtreſſed. In order to comply with your requeſt, I have called a meeting of the creditors, and doubt not but they will agree to a propoſal ſo fair and reaſonable. I ſhall ſend you the earlieſt intelligence of the iſſue, and am, Sir,

your real friend and well-wiſher.

LETTER XV.

From one Friend to another, requeſting the Loan of a Sum of Money.

SIR,

RELYING on our long and diſintereſted friendſhip, and the ſenſe you have hitherto poſſeſſed of my principles, I thus preſume to requeſt the loan of 50l. for a month, provided you can ſpare that ſum without injuring yourſelf. I have been diſappointed, and preſſed for money at the ſame time, which, though an unlucky, is not an uncommon circumſtance. Believe me, I would not have aſked this favour, were I not certain of being able to return it at the time mentioned. However, if it ſhould be inconvenient to you to ſpare the money, or to be ſo long without it, I beg you will freely tell me ſo by return of poſt; and it will be conceived in its proper light by, Sir,

your moſt reſpectful

and ſincere well-wiſher.

LET-

LETTER XVI.

The Answer.

Worthy Friend,

HAD I known you had been in want of the ſum mentioned in your letter, I ſhould never have put your unaffected modeſty to the bluſh, by ſuffering you to aſk it. No, Sir, the offer ſhould have come from myſelf. I have ſent the ſum by the bearer; but let me beg, that if you conſider me really as your friend, you will ſuit the payment to your own circumſtances, without confining yourſelf to a particular time; and not only ſo, but that you will likewiſe command me in every thing elſe wherein I can ſerve you. That you may think me ſincere, I have hereby given you permiſſion to draw on me to the amount of 200l. or for any leſs ſum, to be returned at ſuch a time, or in ſuch a manner as ſhall be moſt convenient to you.

I am, Sir,

your ſincere friend and well-wiſher.

LETTER XVII.

From a Tradeſman in London, to a Shop-keeper in the Country, chaſtiſing him for Remiſſneſs of Payment.

Mr. Roberts,

I Am compelled, by the exigence of my affairs, thus importunately, nay peremptorily, to write to you. How can you think it poſſible to carry on buſineſs in the manner you act by me? You know what promiſes you have made, and how, from time to time, you have broken them. If you think you can treſpaſs more on me than you can on others, it is paying a very bad compliment to my prudence or your gratitude; for ſurely good uſage is entitled to the ſame in return. I can as readily make an allowance for diſappointments as any one; but can a man be diſappointed for ever? Trade is ſo dependent a thing that it cannot be carried

on

on without mutual punctuality. Does not the merchant expect payment from me for the goods I have ſent you? And can I make a return to him without receiving it from you? Indeed, Sir, this will never do. I muſt be more punctually uſed by you, or elſe muſt deal as little punctually with others; and then what muſt be the conſequence? In ſhort, Sir, I expect a handſome payment by the next return, and proper ſecurity for the remainder. I am very unwilling to take any harſh meaſures to procure juſtice to myſelf, my family and creditors; and moſt ſincerely hope I ſhall be prevented from taking any ſuch ſtep by your proper compliance with the above.

I am, as I ſhall remain (if it be not your own fault)

your ſincere friend and ſervant.

LETTER XVIII.

The Shop-keeper's Anſwer.

SIR,

THE lenity you have repeatedly ſhewn, I acknowledge with the moſt heart-felt gratitude; and my being obliged to diſappoint you ſo often, has given me the moſt inexpreſſible uneaſineſs. Be aſſured, I am not ſo ungrateful as my conduct may have given you reaſon to imagine. From the ſtate of my accounts you will find, that the greateſt part of my property is in the hands of country dealers, who, though they ſeldom fail, yet their times of payment are very precarious and uncertain. However, to convince you of my integrity, I have ſent, by this day's poſt, an order for 50l. Next week you ſhall receive one much larger; and the remainder ſhall be ſent in a very ſhort time. To convince you farther of my integrity, the goods which I order till the old account is paid off, ſhall be for ready money. I doubt not but you will continue to treat me with the ſame good uſage as formerly, and believe me to be

your very obliged humble ſervant.

LET-

LETTER XIX.

From a Tradeſman in the Country, greatly in Debt, to one of his principal Creditors in London, requeſting the Acceptance of a Compoſition.

SIR,

LITTLE did I think, when I firſt entered into buſineſs, that ever I ſhould be under the neceſſity of writing to you on ſo diſagreeable a ſubject; but experience convinces me it is much better to acknowledge the ſtate of my affairs to my creditors, than put them to the expence of taking out a commiſſion of bankruptcy. To you, therefore, Sir, as the principal perſon to whom I am indebted, do I addreſs myſelf on this melancholy occaſion, and muſt freely acknowledge, that my affairs are very greatly perplexed. The variety of different articles I have been obliged to ſell on credit, and the loſſes ſuſtained thereby, always kept me in low circumſtances; and often, when I paid you money, I had not any left for the ſupport of my family. If you will be pleaſed to employ any prudent perſon to examine my books, I doubt not but you will be convinced, that the whole of my conduct has been conſiſtent with the ſtricteſt rules of honeſty. If it ſhall appear ſo to you (as I fear not but it will) I muſt beg you will be pleaſed to call a meeting of my creditors, lay my caſe before them, and every thing remaining ſhall be delivered up.

When the whole is ſettled, I hope you will accept of the compoſition, whatever it may be, as it is not in my power to do any more at preſent; and that you will conſider me as a perſon, whoſe misfortunes call for pity inſtead of reſentment.

I am, Sir,

your obliged (but diſtreſſed) humble ſervant.

LETTER XX.

The Answer.

SIR,

BELIEVE me when I tell you, it was with the greatest concern I perused your affecting letter; and I should think myself very cruel indeed, if I did not readily comply with your request. I have employed a very worthy person, a friend of mine, to examine your books, the result of which shall be immediately laid before the other creditors; and if your affairs are as you represent, you need not be afraid of severe usage. I have ever considered you as a person of strict integrity, and am therefore determined to do every thing that lays in my power to serve you. I have sent you a trifle, supposing it will be of service to you at this time; and when your affairs are settled, I shall not hesitate to give you fresh credit. I am,

your sincere friend and well-wisher.

LETTER XXI.

From one Friend to another, generously offering him Assistance, on his having sustained great Losses by the Failure of a Correspondent.

Dear Sir,

I Take this earliest opportunity of condoling with you on the loss I am informed you have sustained by the failure of Mr. Jenkins. I hope you bear your misfortunes like the man of prudence you have always shewn yourself, and as one who knows how liable all men in trade are to such accidents. As I am really desirous of giving you consolation, I chearfully offer my service to answer any present demand, and you are at liberty to draw upon me to the amount of 200l. which you may have the use of for a twelvemonth or more, if your affairs require it. Your accepting of this offer will give great pleasure to

your most sincere friend.

LETTER

LETTER XXII.

The Answer.

My worthy Friend,

I Know not how to express the sense I retain of your generous and benevolent offer. My loss, indeed, is heavy, but I find I have a friend who is not only capable, but willing to make it light. I thankfully accept of a part of your generous offer, and am ready to give you my bond for 100l. payable in a year. This sum is all I shall have occasion for; and if I was not certain of being able to return it, I would not accept of your offer.

I am, worthy Sir,
your most faithful and obliged humble servant.

LETTER XXIII.

From a Merchant's Clerk in London, to his Master in the Country.

SIR,

AS you have been from your family longer than was expected, I thought it my duty to acquaint you that we are all well at home, and to assure you, that your business has been carried on with the same care and fidelity as if you were present. We all wish for your return as soon as your affairs will permit; and it is with pleasure that I take this opportunity of subscribing myself, Sir,

your most obedient and faithful servant.

LETTER XXIV.

The Merchant's Answer.

Mr. Benson,

I Received your's this day, am glad to hear you are all well, and that my absence does not interrupt my business. Shall be in town in a few days, when I will

endeavour, (as I think I have hitherto done) to make your ſituation (as well as the reſt of my domeſtics) as comfortable as can be expected in a ſtate of ſervitude.

I am, your affectionate maſter.

LETTER XXV.

From a young Man in the Country, on the Death of his Maſter, to the Tradeſman with whom he dealt in London.

SIR,

YOU muſt certainly, before this, have heard of my late worthy maſter's death. I have ſerved him as apprentice and journeyman upwards of twelve years; and as my miſtreſs does not chuſe to carry on the buſineſs, I have taken the ſhop and ſtock in trade, and ſhall be glad to deal with you in the ſame manner he did. I have ſent the incloſed order for payment of ſuch bills as are due, and you may depend on punctuality with reſpect to the remainder, for which purpoſe let them be entered as my debt. Be pleaſed to ſend the incloſed order, and you will greatly oblige

your humble ſervant.

LETTER XXVI.

The Tradeſman's Anſwer.

SIR,

I Received your's, and am exceeding ſorry to hear of the death of my good friend, your late maſter; but at the ſame time I am pleaſed to find that his buſineſs has fallen into ſuch good hands. You have double advantage over a ſtranger, as you are well acquainted both with your late maſter's trade and cuſtomers, which, by his dealings with me, appear to be very extenſive. I heartily thank you for your offered correſpondence, have ſent the goods agreeable to your order, and ſhall, on all occaſions, treat you in a manner that is due from one tradeſman to another. I wiſh you ſucceſs in your undertakings, and am, with great reſpect,

your obliged, humble ſervant.

LET-

LETTER XXVII.

From a Merchant at Madrid, to his Friend in London, deſiring him to diſpoſe of ſome Goods, and to ſend him others in their Stead.

SIR,

ACCORDING to the agreement between us before I left England, I have ſent, by the Diſpatch, captain Hervey, twelve bales of raw ſilk, marked B M, deſiring you to diſpoſe of them to the beſt advantage. They are warranted good, as I examined every parcel ſeparately before they were ſent on board. You will receive an incloſed order for ſeveral different articles of Britiſh manufactures, to be ſent by the firſt ſhip that ſails for this port. I beg you will let them be of as good quality as can be procured, and make no delay in ſending them, as they are greatly wanted.

I am, Sir,
your obliged humble ſervant.

LETTER XXVIII.

The Anſwer.

SIR,

I Received your's, and the twelve bales, marked B M, were delivered at the Cuſtom-houſe. I immediately advertiſed them for ſale at Garraway's coffee-houſe, in twelve different lots, but they were all purchaſed by an eminent manufacturer for 940 l. which I have lodged in the Bank in your name. I have likewiſe ſhipped, on board the Charming Sally, captain Johnſon, the different articles you ordered. They are in twenty bales, marked A Z. I am told that they are the beſt that can be had in London, and doubt not but they will give you ſatisfaction.

I am, Sir,
your humble ſervant.

LETTER XXIX.

From a Gentleman at Lincoln, to his Friend in London, requeſting him to tranſact ſome Buſineſs for him.

SIR,

AS your ſituation requires a conſtant attendance on the quay, I ſhall eſteem it a favour if you will purchaſe a pipe of port wine, and a puncheon of rum, and ſend them to me by the readieſt conveyance. The charges ſhall be immediately defrayed, and the obligations properly acknowledged by

your ſincere friend.

LETTER XXX.

The Anſwer.

SIR,

I Have purchaſed the articles you requeſted, and ſent them to the Lincoln waggon, which ſets out this day. I am happy in having the opportunity of doing you any ſervice; and beg, that whatever you may want hereafter, that is in my power to execute, you will not heſitate to command,

your's ſincerely.

LETTER XXXI.

From a young Student at the Univerſity, to a very diſtant Relation, begging his Aſſiſtance in the Loan of a ſmall Sum of Money.

SIR,

WERE I not conſcious that my own conduct does not bear any part in the melancholy occaſion of theſe lines, I ſhould not thus intrude on your kindneſs. Bereft of an affectionate parent, and, with him, of the means neceſſary for the proſecution of my ſtudies, I can have no other proſpect, if not aſſiſted by

ſome

ſome benevolent hand, than that penury which muſt reſult to every one in my ſituation from want of friends, and conſequently want of preferment. I know you are ſo diſtant a relation, that I have not any right to expect a favour from you on that account; but I have often heard my father mention your name, and always with the greateſt reſpect. If you entertain the ſame remembrance of him that he always did of you, and if your fortune is ſo conſiderable as I am informed, perhaps you will not only pardon the preſent application, (as ſtrange as it may ſeem from one whom you never ſaw) but comply with my requeſt of advancing me the ſum of 20l. which will anſwer all my preſent demands; and, perhaps, before new difficulties fall upon me, I may find ſome friend to relieve me farther. I have only to beg, Sir, that if you do not chuſe to comply with my requeſt, you will not be offended at my preſumptive application; for, believe me, there is not any thing I would endeavour more carefully to avoid, than that of offending thoſe whom my father valued. I am, Sir, with the greateſt reſpect,

Your moſt obedient, humble ſervant.

LETTER XXXII.

The Gentleman's Anſwer.

Young Man,

I Received your's, and from the ſtile in which you addreſs me, you appear to be wholly unacquainted with the reſpect I bear to the memory of your worthy father, whoſe generoſity was the original cauſe of my proſperity. Conſtrained, therefore, by every tie of gratitude, I have ordered the ſum you requeſt to be paid to the ſtage-coachman, who will deliver it carefully to you. I beg you will let me know the nature of your affairs at college, and whatever is neceſſary you ſhall moſt willingly receive from me. Look no farther for a friend, for you ſhall want no other. When the vacation commences, let my houſe be your home; and hereafter conſider yourſelf as my ſon. A wiſe re-

ſtriction from your father prevented me from committing an indiſcretion that would, in all probability, have proved my ruin; but little did he think that, by ſo doing, he was providing a father for a deſtitute ſon of his own. Pray write to me again immediately, and ſatisfy your mind with the agreeable reflection that you have

A real friend.

LETTER XXXIII.

From a young Man, who had an Opportunity of ſetting up in Buſineſs, but deſtitute of Money, to a Gentleman of reputed Benevolence.

Honoured Sir,

I Doubt not, when you look at the ſubſcription of this letter, but you will recollect my ſerving you with goods when I was apprentice to Mr. Roberts, grocer, in Cheapſide. I have been upwards of two years out of my apprenticeſhip, which time has been ſpent in Mr. Roberts's ſervice, and the greateſt part of my wages has been converted to the ſupport of an aged mother confined to a ſick bed. Mr. Roberts died about ten days ago, and having no family, his executors, who are almoſt ſtrangers to me, are going to lett the ſhop. My worthy maſter has left me 100l. in his will, but that is not ſufficient to purchaſe the ſtock in trade; nor will the executors give any longer credit than twelve months. I have often heard of your willingneſs to ſerve the diſtreſſed, particularly young people beginning the world. If you will be pleaſed to advance 100l. on my bond, payable in a limited time, it ſhall be as ſafe as if in the hands of your banker; and I ſhall acknowledge your kindneſs with gratitude ſo long as I live. I hope this will not give any offence; and if you approve of it, I will wait on you with one of the executors, that you may hear their propoſals. Be aſſured, Sir, the whole of my time ſhall be employed in the cloſeſt attendance to the duties of my ſtation, that thereby I may have it in my power to acknowledge

knowledge thoſe favours, which, it is humbly hoped, you will be pleaſed to confer on,

Your moſt obedient, humble ſervant.

LETTER XXXIV.

The Gentleman's Anſwer.

SIR,

YOUR's I received, and from the unaffected manner in which you expreſs yourſelf, I am ſtrongly inclined to comply with your requeſt, and hope your honeſt endeavours will be attended with ſucceſs. You need not give yourſelf the trouble of calling on me, leſt it ſhould interfere with your buſineſs. I will either call on you to-morrow, or ſend a friend to enquire into the particulars. Remember, trade is of a very precarious nature, and if not attended to with aſſiduity and regularity, generally involves thoſe engaged in the greateſt difficulty, if not ruin. Let me beg, therefore, that when you become a maſter, you will avoid mixing in company with thoſe who ſpend their time in the faſhionable follies of the preſent age, ſuch practices being totally inconſiſtent with the buſineſs of a tradeſman. Though I have no fears concerning your integrity, yet the beſt of men cannot be too often reminded of their duty. I am, Sir,

Your ſincere well-wiſher.

LETTER XXXV.

To a Perſon of Eminence, in Acknowledgment of Benefits received.

Honoured Sir,

BE pleaſed to accept my moſt grateful acknowledgments for the diſtinguiſhed favours you have been pleaſed to confer on me. It ſhall be the buſineſs of my life, to the utmoſt of my power, to deſerve it; and my whole family, which you have made happy by your bounty, will every day join with me in prayers to God, to bleſs you with the continuance of your va-

luable health, a long life, and all worldly honour; for ſo it will become us to do, for the very great favours conferred on, honoured Sir,

Your moſt dutiful ſervant.

LETTER XXXVI.

On the ſame Subject.

Worthy Sir,

I Should appear ungrateful indeed, if I did not add this farther trouble to thoſe I have already given you, in acknowledging your goodneſs to me in this laſt inſtance of it. May Providence reward you, Sir, for the great benefits you have conferred on me, and may he give me the opportunity, by my future ſervices and conduct, to teſtify that ſenſe of gratitude which will be ever due from

Your obliged and dutiful ſervant.

LETTER XXXVII.

From a Tenant to his Landlord, apologizing for Delay of Payment.

I Am under great concern that I cannot at preſent anſwer your juſt expectations. I have ſuſtained ſuch heavy loſſes, and met with ſuch great diſappointments of late, that I muſt beg your indulgence one quarter longer. At the expiration of that time, you may depend on hearing more to your ſatisfaction than at preſent, from, Sir,

Your obliged and moſt humble ſervant.

LETTER XXXVIII.

The Landlord's Anſwer.

SIR,

I Am ſo fully convinced of your integrity, that I beg you will reſt perfectly ſatisfied concerning your preſent requeſt. I ſhall not make any demand on you for

for rent till it ſuits you to pay it; being fully ſatisfied you will not let the opportunity ſlip, when you have it in your power to fulfil your promiſe. I am, Sir,

Your's, ſincerely.

LETTER XXXIX.

From a Country Tenant, on the ſame Occaſion.

Honoured Sir,

THE ſeaſon has been ſo bad, and I have had ſuch unhappy accidents to encounter with in a ſick family, loſs of cattle, &c. that I am obliged to treſpaſs on your patience a month or two longer. The wheat harveſt, I hope, will furniſh me with the means of anſwering your juſt expectations, which will give the greateſt ſatisfaction to

Your honeſt tenant, and humble ſervant.

LETTER XL.

The Anſwer.

Mr. Jacobs,

FROM the whole of your conduct ſince you have been my tenant, which is now upwards of ten years, I always conſidered you in the ſame light I do at preſent, that is to ſay, as an induſtrious and honeſt man. I beg, therefore, you will make yourſelf perfectly eaſy with reſpect to the payment of your rent. I ſhall come into the country ſome time in the ſummer, when I doubt not but you will acquit yourſelf in ſuch a manner as will give ample ſatisfaction to

Your's, &c.

LETTER XLI.

To a Friend, in Compliance with his Requeſt to borrow a Sum of Money.

SIR,

YOU have highly obliged me in the requeſt you make. I moſt chearfully comply with it, and have incloſed a note for the required ſum. Believe me,

I am not a little pleaſed at the thoughts of its being in my power to ſhew you how much I am,

your faithful friend and ſervant.

LETTER XLII.

Another on the ſame Subject, limiting the Re-payment to a certain Time.

SIR,

THE intimation you give me, that the ſum of 50l. will be of great uſe to you, and that you ſhall be able to repay it in four months, makes me reſolve to oblige you, though it will be attended with ſome difficulty. I have accordingly incloſed a Bank note to that amount. But I muſt, in the name of friendſhip, beg of you to return it to me unuſed, if you think you ſhall not be able to keep your word in the re-payment; for my accommodating you with this ſum is rather, at preſent, a teſtimony of my inclination, than ability, to ſerve you. I am

your affectionate friend and ſervant.

LETTER XLIII.

To a Friend, who had promiſed to lend a Sum of Money, to anſwer a critical Exigence, and poſtponed fulfilling his Promiſe to the laſt.

Worthy Friend,

YOU were ſo kind as to tell me, a fortnight ago, that you would lend me 100l. on my bond, to anſwer a demand that would otherwiſe greatly injure my credit. You was likewiſe pleaſed to ſay, you would have me look no farther, and that I ſhould certainly have it in time. I have looked no farther, Sir, and the day of payment approaching, you cannot imagine how my mind has ſuffered by being not abſolutely ſure of having the money to anſwer the demand. I hope, Sir, nothing has happened to make you alter your mind; for, at this ſhort notice, I ſhall not know where

to

to apply to raiſe it. In the utmoſt perturbation of mind, for fear of the worſt, my credit being wholly at ſtake, I beg your anſwer, which I hope will be to the ſatisfaction of, Sir,

your very obliged, humble ſervant.

LETTER XLIV.

The Gentleman's Anſwer.

Dear Sir,

YOU may depend upon it I will attend you this afternoon, with the money, which, ever ſince I promiſed, I have had great pleaſure in the thought of ſupplying you with. I am moſt heartily vexed with myſelf, for giving you the pain and uneaſineſs that muſt have attended a mind ſo reflecting as your's, and in a caſe ſo critically circumſtanced: but I hope you will forgive me, though I can hardly forgive myſelf. I am, Sir, as well on this, as on any other occaſion in my power,

Your ſincere friend and well-wiſher.

LETTER XLV.

An Excuſe to a Perſon who wants to borrow Money.

SIR,

I Am very ſorry that your requeſt comes to me at a time, when I am ſo preſſed by my own affairs, that I cannot, with any convenience, comply with it. I muſt therefore beg, Sir, that you will excuſe

your moſt humble ſervant.

LETTER XLVI.

On the ſame Subject.

SIR,

I Have, on an urgent occaſion, been obliged to borrow a ſum of money myſelf within ten days paſt. Hence you will judge of my want of capacity, rather than inclination, to comply with your requeſt. For I am

your ſincere friend.

LET-

LETTER XLVII.

Recommending a Man-Servant.

SIR,

HAVING experienced the integrity and ability of the bearer, in a ſeries of five years ſervitude, I can take upon me to recommend him to your family as qualified for the buſineſs he undertakes; and doubt not but your employing him will tend to your mutual advantage. I am, Sir,

Your's, &c.

LETTER XLVIII.

The Anſwer.

SIR,

I Received your obliging letter in recommendation of the young man, and in conſequence of that, have taken him into my family. I doubt not, from what you ſay, of his giving ſatisfaction, and you may be aſſured of his being treated with humanity, and rewarded according to his merit. I am, Sir,

your humble ſervant.

THE NEW
LETTER WRITER.

PART II.

Relative Letters on the moſt common Occaſions in Life.

LETTER XLIX.

From a Youth at School, to his Father.

Honoured Sir,

I Am thoroughly ſenſible of the many great favours I have repeatedly received from your hands; and all I have to hope is, that the progreſs I make in my learning will be no diſagreeable return for the ſame. Gratitude, duty, and a view of future advantages, all contribute to point out to me how much I ought to labour for my own improvement and your ſatisfaction, and to ſhew myſelf, upon all occaſions,

Your moſt obedient, and ever dutiful Son.

LETTER L.

From an Apprentice in London, to his Parents in the Country.

Honoured Father and Mother,

THESE lines will inform you that I am well in health, and perfectly ſatisfied both with my maſter and miſtreſs. By what I have hitherto ſeen of the buſineſs, I like it exceedingly, and do intend to uſe my utmoſt

utmoſt endeavours to make myſelf maſter of every thing belonging to it. In doing this I ſhall have a treble ſatisfaction; firſt, in pleaſing my maſter; ſecondly, in pleaſing my friends; and thirdly, in benefiting myſelf. I have but little leiſure, nor do I want a great deal; but will take every opportunity of letting you know how I go on, and that I am, with gratitude,

Your ever dutiful and obedient Son.

LETTER LI.

From a young Gentleman, Clerk to a Merchant in London, to his Father in the Country, ſoliciting an Increaſe of Pocket-money.

Honoured Sir,

IT is now ſome days ſince I laſt wrote to you; and not having received an anſwer, gives me great uneaſineſs. Though I have been as good an œconomiſt as poſſible, yet I find the pocket-money you allowed me to take monthly from Mr. Johnſon, the linen-draper, is not at preſent ſufficient to ſupport my neceſſary expences. Be aſſured, Sir, I abhor every ſort of extravagance as much as you can deſire, and the ſmall matter I aſk as an addition to your former allowance, is only to promote my own intereſt, which, I am fully convinced, you have as much at heart as any parent poſſibly can. My maſter will ſatisfy you, that my conduct has been conſiſtent with the ſtricteſt rules of morality. I did not chuſe to mention my want of money to Mr. Johnſon, and for that reaſon have not taken any thing more than what you at firſt ordered. I hope you will not be offended with what I have written, as I ſhall always conſider myſelf happy in performing my duty, and acquiring the favour and reſpect of my valuable parents. I am, honoured Sir,

Your affectionate and dutiful Son.

LET-

LETTER LII.

The Father's Anſwer.

My dear Child,

THE reaſon of my not anſwering your letter ſooner was, I had been on a journey to your uncle at Liverpool, where I was detained longer than I expected, and therefore did not receive your letter till laſt night. I have conſidered your requeſt, and am convinced it is entirely reaſonable. You are much miſtaken, if you think I intended confining you to the ſum hitherto paid by Mr. Johnſon. No; it was indeed, inadvertency, and from my conſtant reſidence in the country, not being properly acquainted with the cuſtoms of London. I do not deſire to confine you to any particular ſum. You are now arrived at an age, when it becomes abſolutely neceſſary for you to be well acquainted with the value of money: your profeſſion likewiſe requires it. Incloſed, is an unlimited order for money on Mr. Johnſon, and I doubt not, but you will make uſe of it with prudence and diſcretion.

I am, my dear Child,
Your affectionate Father.

LETTER LIII.

From an Apprentice to his Uncle, relative to a Fraud committed by his Fellow-apprentice on their Maſter.

Dear Uncle,

THE uneaſineſs I at preſent labour under is much greater than I am able to expreſs. My fellow-apprentice, for whom I had a great regard, and from whom I have received many civilities, has involved me in the deepeſt affliction. I am unwilling to tell you, and yet I muſt not conceal it, that he has forfeited the confidence repoſed in him, by a breach of truſt, to which he ungenerouſly gained my conſent by a pretence I did not in the leaſt ſuſpect. What muſt I do? my maſter is defrauded: if I diſcover the injury, I am ſure to ruin

ruin a young man I would wiſh to think poſſeſſed of ſome merit: if I conceal the injuſtice, I muſt at preſent ſhare the guilt, and hereafter be partaker of the puniſhment. I am in the greateſt diſtreſs of mind imaginable, and beg your advice, as you value the peace of

Your dutiful, though unfortunate Nephew.

LETTER LIV.

The Uncle's Anſwer.

Dear Nephew,

THE letter I have juſt now received from you gives me great uneaſineſs. As any delay in the diſcovery may be attended with conſequences which will probably be dangerous to yourſelf, and diſagreeable to all who belong to you, I charge you, if you value your own happineſs, and my peace, to acquaint your maſter inſtantly with the injuſtice that has been done him. This will be the only means of vindicating your own innocence, and preventing your being looked upon as an accomplice in a fact, to which I moſt ſincerely wiſh you may not be found to have been too far conſenting. With reſpect to the unhappy young man who has been guilty of ſo fatal an indiſcretion, I wiſh, if the known clemency and good-nature of your maſter may pardon this offence, he may let his forgiveneſs teach him the ingratitude and inhumanity of injuring a man, who is not only the proper guardian of his youth, but whoſe goodneſs deſerves the beſt behaviour, though he be generous enough to excuſe the worſt. Let not a minute paſs after you receive this, before you reveal the matter to your maſter: for I am in hopes that your application to me, and your following my advice, will greatly plead in your behalf. I will very ſpeedily call on your maſter; and am, as far as an honeſt regard for you can make me,

Your loving Uncle.

LET-

LETTER LV.

From a young Apprentice to his Father, informing him of his Situation in Servitude.

Honoured Sir,

IT will, no doubt, give both you and my mother equal ſatisfaction, when I inform you, that I am well in health, and perfectly ſatisfied with the ſituation in which I am placed. I like my buſineſs exceeding well, and as my maſter, ſeeing my diligence, puts me forward, I hope, in time, I ſhall anſwer your good wiſhes and expectations, and make a proper return for the indulgence you have always ſhewn me. There is ſuch good order in the family, that every ſervant, as well as myſelf, knows his duty, and does it with pleaſure. My maſter is a very honeſt, worthy man, and every body ſpeaks well of him. My miſtreſs is a chearful, ſweet-tempered woman, and rather heals breaches than widens them. In ſhort, Sir, if any thing can add to my preſent happineſs, it will be the continuance of your's, and my good mother's prayers, for, Honoured Sir,

Your dutiful and obliged Son.

LETTER LVI.

The Father's Anſwer.

My dear Child,

THE contents of your letter has given the greateſt ſatisfaction both to me and your mother. Your future felicity will depend entirely on your own conduct, which I hope will be ſuch as to give pleaſure to your maſter, and thereby produce credit to yourſelf. A proper aſſiduity to your buſineſs, and an agreeable deportment, will ever gain you eſteem, and make you noticed by thoſe who may, perhaps, hereafter be valuable friends. I have only to add, that nothing on my part ſhall be wanting to contribute to your felicity; and, that you may reſt aſſured of ever finding in me

An affectionate Father.

LET-

LETTER LVII.

From a young Woman juſt gone to Service in London, to her Mother in the Country.

Dear Mother,

IT can be no leſs pleaſure for you to be informed, than it is for me to tell, that I am exceedingly happy in my ſituation. My maſter and miſtreſs are both worthy people, and greatly reſpected by all their neighbours. For ſome ſhort time after I came here, I thought every thing ſtrange, and wondered to ſee ſuch multitudes of people in the ſtreets; but I begin now to be more reconciled to my ſtate, more eſpecially as I am ſenſible you were not able to ſupport me longer at home. The kind advice you gave me at parting, I ſhall endeavour to practiſe as long as I live. I beg you will let me hear from you as often as opportunity offers, as that will be the completion of all enjoyments the world can beſtow on

Your affectionate and dutiful Daughter.

LETTER LVIII.

The Mother's Anſwer.

My dear Child,

I Received your's, and am exceeding happy to find you are ſo well ſituated. I hope you will make your mind perfectly eaſy, more eſpecially when you reflect, that it was for your good we parted. I doubt not but the family you are in will treat you very kindly, having reaſon to imagine ſo from the good character I have had of them. Whatever you do, my daughter, be careful of any attempt that may be made on your virtue: be obliging to all in the family, and never heſitate to give what aſſiſtance lays in your power to your fellow-ſervants. If you have any time to ſpare from your buſineſs, I beg you will ſpend ſome part of it in reading your Bible and the Whole Duty of Man. I pray for you daily, and there is nothing I wiſh for more than

than your happineſs. Remember, that the more faithful you are in the diſcharge of your duty as a ſervant, the better you will proſper if you live to have a family of your own. Your father deſires his bleſſing, and your brothers and ſiſters their kind loves to you. That heaven may bleſs you, my dear child, and that you may be a comfort to us all, is the moſt hearty wiſh of

Your affectionate Mother.

LETTER LIX.

From a Youth who had eloped from his Apprenticeſhip, to his Father, requeſting him to intrude with his Maſter to admit him again into his Service.

Honoured Sir,

IT is with ſhame, ariſing from a conſciouſneſs of guilt, that I have preſumed to write to you the following epiſtle. You have heard, no doubt, of the impropriety of my conduct, and the irregularities I have for ſome time practiſed, the unwiſely following of which has induced me to deſert the ſervice of one of the beſt of maſters. Filled with the deepeſt contrition, and ſenſible of my folly and ingratitude, I moſt ſincerely wiſh to return; and know not a more powerful advocate to intercede for me than my honoured, though juſtly offended parent. It was the allurements of vicious company that firſt tempted me to forſake the paths of virtue, and neglect my duty in a family where I was treated even with parental tenderneſs. Fully ſenſible of my fault, I am willing to make every reparation in my power, but I know not of any other method than that of acting diametrically oppoſite to my former conduct. I moſt earneſtly beſeech you, Sir, to intercede with my worthy maſter in my behalf, and ſhould I again be admitted into his ſervice, my future life ſhall be one continued act of gratitude. I am, Sir,

Your affectionate, though undutiful Son.

LET-

LETTER LX.

The Father's Anſwer.

My dear Child,

THE contents of your letter has given me a degree of uneaſineſs not to be deſcribed. Tenderneſs as a parent, reſentment on account of ingratitude, a real concern for your future happineſs, and reſpect for the worthy man whoſe ſervice you have deſerted, all conſpire together to agitate my mind to different purpoſes: but paternal affection becomes predominant, and I am obliged to act as your friend, although I am afraid you have conſidered me as your enemy. I have written to your maſter, and juſt now received his anſwer, copies of which I have ſent incloſed. As your maſter is willing to admit you again into his ſervice, I hope his diſtinguiſhed lenity will be fully impreſſed on your mind, and that you will endeavour to return the obligation by a ſtrict attention to your buſineſs, and by acting in a manner that becomes a dutiful ſervant to a valuable maſter. I am,

Your affectionate Father.

LETTER LXI.

The Father's Letter to the Maſter.

Worthy Friend,

WITH pleaſure have I often written to you; but cannot ſay that is the caſe at preſent, being conſtrained to addreſs myſelf to you on a ſubject I little expected. I have juſt received a letter from my ſon, by which I am informed that he has left your ſervice through the inſtigation of evil company. This letter contains a penitential acknowledgment of his offence, together with a declaration of his reſolution to act conſiſtently with his duty for the future. He has requeſted of me to intercede with you in his behalf, and I know your humanity will excuſe parental affection. If you will be pleaſed to admit him again into

your family, I have great reaſon to hope that his conduct will be conformable to his promiſes; and be aſſured, the obligation ſhall never be forgotten by, Sir,

Your ſincere well-wiſher.

LETTER LXII.

The Maſter's Anſwer.

SIR,

I Received your's, and am ſorry there ſhould be occaſion for your writing to me on ſo diſagreeable a ſubject. Ever ſince I firſt conſidered the ſtate of human nature, or the difference between right and wrong, I have always preferred mercy to the ſeverity of juſtice. I am a father, Sir, and can feel at leaſt a part of what you ſuffer. My reſentment at your ſon's miſconduct is leſs than my anxiety for his happineſs; and were I ſure of his adhering to an uninterrupted courſe of virtue, it would give me the moſt unſpeakable ſatisfaction. In the mean time, that nothing may be wanting, on my part, to make both you and him as happy as poſſible, all faults are from this moment forgiven. My houſe is open for his reception, and if he will return he ſhall be treated with the ſame indulgence as if he had not treſpaſſed.

I am, Sir, your affectionate Friend.

LETTER LXIII.

From a young Man lately ſet up in Buſineſs, to his Father, aſking his Conſent to marry.

Honoured Sir,

IT is now more than twelve months ſince I entered into buſineſs for myſelf, and as it has increaſed gradually ever ſince, I find myſelf greatly at a loſs for want of proper aſſiſtance, I mean that which may be reaſonably expected from a wife. There is a worthy family in this neighbourhood with whom I have been ſome time acquainted: they are in good circumſtances,

and

and have a daughter, an amiable young woman, who is greatly eſteemed by all who know her. I have paid my addreſſes to her, and have likewiſe obtained the conſent of her parents, ſo that nothing remains to compleat a matrimonial alliance but your approbation. I would not, upon any conſideration, act in this matter without your conſent: but I hope that, upon the ſtricteſt enquiry, you will not have reaſon to object to ſuch an alliance. Her parents are to pay me 300l. on the day of marriage; and as they have not any other children, the whole of their property will become ours after their deceaſe. In whatever light you may be pleaſed to conſider this matter, I ſhall abide by your direction; and in the mean time, your anſwer is impatiently expected by

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER LXIV.

The Father's Anſwer.

My dear Son,

AS the contents of your laſt letter is of the utmoſt importance, I could not return you an anſwer ſo ſoon as I ſhould have done had it been on any other ſubject. I wrote to a very particular friend, on whom I can depend, deſiring him to make the neceſſary enquiries concerning the object of your choice; and finding from his anſwer that ſhe is an amiable and deſerving girl, you have my free conſent to act as you ſhall think proper. If you ſhould form an alliance, and her parents fulfil their engagement on the day of marriage, I will double the ſum, and do whatever elſe I can to promote your future proſperity. Wiſhing you all that happineſs which you may expect from a connubial ſtate, I remain,

8 Your affectionate Father.

LET-

LETTER LXV.

From a Father to his Daughter, disapproving of her Intentions to marry at too early an Age.

Dear Lucy,

I Was greatly surprised at the letter you sent me last week, in which you inform me that you intend soon to be married. I had, indeed, proposed, at a proper time, to find a husband for you; but I thought I had yet three or four years to come. Consider, Lucy, you are not yet sixteen years of age; and I am certain you have not had sufficient experience to conduct the affairs of a family. Besides, let me tell you, I have great objection to the person, and think him by no means the man I would chuse for your husband. On the whole, you must expect, if you marry without my consent, to live without my assistance. Think it not hard: your disappointment cannot be greater than mine, if you will proceed. I have never used violent measures to you on any occasion, and therefore shall not on this. But yet I certainly hope you will not hurry yourself into destruction, and me, perhaps, into the grave, by an action which a little consideration may so easily prevent. I am,

Your afflicted Father.

LETTER LXVI.

From a Father to his Daughter, on hearing that her Master made an Attempt on her Virtue.

Dear Daughter,

IT is with great concern that I understand your master has made some attempts on your virtue; and I am still more afflicted when I think of your still continuing with him after such treatment. I hope to God you have not yet yielded to his base desires; for when once a man has so far forgotten what belongs to himself, or his character, as to make such an attempt; the very continuance with him, and in his power, and under the

ſame roof, is an encouragement to him to proſecute his deſigns. And if he carries it better, and more civil, at preſent, it is only the more certainly to undo you when he attacks you next. Conſider, my dear child, your reputation is all you have to truſt to. And if you have not already (which God forbid) yielded to him, leave it not to the hazard of another temptation; but come away directly, (as you ought to have done yourſelf) at the command of

Your afflicted and indulgent Father.

LETTER LXVII.

The Daughter's Anſwer.

Honoured Father,

I Received your letter yeſterday, and am ſorry I ſtaid a moment in my maſter's houſe after his vile attempt. But he was ſo full of his promiſes of never offering the like again, that I hoped I might believe him; nor have I yet ſeen any thing to the contrary. I am ſo much convinced that I ought to have done as you ſay, that I have this day left the houſe; and hope to be with you ſoon after you will have received this letter.

I am,

Your dutiful Daughter.

LETTER LXVIII.

From a Daughter to her Mother, excuſing herſelf for neglecting to write to her.

Honoured Madam,

I AM very much concerned to find my long ſilence ſhould have given you ſo much uneaſineſs as I underſtand it has. On my word, Madam, my neglect has not ariſen from a want of filial duty or reſpect, but from a viſit I have received from Lady Betty Brilliant, and her amiable niece Maria, who are exceeding good company, and whom you are always proud of entertaining.

taining. I am not, however, insensible, that neither this plea, nor any other, however important, can justly acquit me for not writing oftener to a parent so tender and indulgent as yourself. But as the case now stands, I know not any other method of making atonement, than by a sincere promise of a more strict observance of my duty for the future. If, therefore, Madam, you will be pleased to forgive me this first transgression of the kind, you may rest assured it shall never be repeated by, honoured Madam,

Your dutiful Daughter.

LETTER LXIX.

From a Niece to her Aunt, requesting a Favour.

Madam,

THE repeated acts of generosity I have already experienced at your hands, will for ever be impressed on my mind; and I confess it gives me some concern, that I should be reduced to the necessity of applying to you for farther assistance. A particular circumstance has occurred that obliges me to ask of you, my only and valuable friend, the advance of a little money which I have the opportunity of using to very considerable advantage. I beg you will excuse the freedom I have taken in this request, which, should you be pleased to grant, will make a considerable addition to the many favours already bestowed on

Your dutiful and obliged Niece.

LETTER LXX.

From a Sailor at Portsmouth, to his Wife in London.

Dear Hannah,

WE are just returned from a cruize against the Spaniards, in the course of which we sunk two of their ships, and have brought three others, containing

ſome valuable treaſure, into this port. It will be ſome time before we ſhall receive our prize money. However, I have ſix months wages due, and have ſent you an order, by which you will receive it at the Pay-Office in Broad-ſtreet. We ſhall ſail again in a few days. I beg you will not make yourſelf uneaſy at my abſence. I hope the war will be ſoon over, and I ſhall have the pleaſure, once more, to ſee you in London, there to ſpend with you the remainder of my days. I am,

Your loving Huſband till death.

THE

THE NEW LETTER-WRITER.

PART III.

Letters of Advice, Rebuke, Inſtruction, &c.

LETTER LXXI.

From a Father to his Son, on the latter's Admiſſion into the Univerſity.

My dear Son,

YOU are now launched, as it were, into the wide world. Every ſtep you take is attended with danger, and requires caution. My eye is no longer upon you, and I fear there are but few who will have concern or affection enough to adviſe you faithfully. Your conduct muſt be principally regulated by your own reflections. The only ſecure paths are thoſe of religion and virtue, in which it will not be difficult for you to walk, if you live agreeable to that ſimplicity of life which the rules of academical ſocieties preſcribe. Be particularly careful in the choice of your company: pay civility to all; have friendſhip with few; and not too quickly with any. An idle companion will corrupt and diſgrace you while you aſſociate with him, and aſperſe and expoſe you when you ſhall ſhake him off. When you find yourſelf with people of ſuperior age, or quality, or ſtation, or abilities, pay a deference to them, for ſo much is due to their experience

and character. Take the proper advantages of living in a ſociety. Obſerve the different tempers and diſpoſitions of men: ſhun their vices, imitate their virtues, make uſe of their learning, and let the many eyes that are upon you, the conſciouſneſs of your duty, and an abhorrence to appearing inſignificant, raiſe an emulation in you to excel in ſome kind of art or knowledge that may hereafter be uſeful, not only to yourſelf but alſo the community. Let no one exerciſe go out of your hands that hath not employed your utmoſt diligence. Notwithſtanding the affection I have for you, I ſhall not be able to do you the ſervice I could wiſh, unleſs you aſſiſt me with your character. In all doubtful caſes conſult your governors, who are beſt able to direct you; and whatever you want that I can beſtow, ſo long as you conduct yourſelf as becomes your character, it ſhall be chearfully granted by

Your affectionate Father.

LETTER LXXII.

From a Father to his Son, rebuking him for neglecting his Buſineſs.

Dear Tommy,

IT gives me the greateſt concern to hear of your careleſſneſs and miſmanagement in your buſineſs. Remiſſneſs is inexcuſable in all characters, but in none ſo much as in a man of buſineſs, the ſoul of which is induſtry, diligence, and punctuality. Let me beg of you to ſhake off the idle habits you have contracted; quit unprofitable company, and unſeaſonable recreations, and employ more of your time in your compting-houſe. It may not be yet too late to retrieve your affairs. Inſpect therefore your gains, and ſee what proportion they bear to your expences; and then examine which of the latter you can, and which you cannot, contract. Reflect, I beſeech you, before it is too late, on the inconveniencies which an impoveriſhed trader is put to for the remainder of his life, which, too, may happen to be the prime part of it: the indignities

dignities he is likely to ſuffer from thoſe whoſe money he has unthinkingly ſquandered; the contempt he will meet with from all, not excepting the idle companions of his folly: the injuſtice he does his family, in depriving his children not only of the power of raiſing themſelves, but of living tolerably; and how, on the contrary, from being born to a creditable expectation, he ſinks them into the loweſt claſs of mankind, and expoſes them to the moſt dangerous temptations. What has not ſuch a father to anſwer for! and all this for the ſake of indulging himſelf in an idle, careleſs, thoughtleſs habit, that cannot afford the leaſt ſatisfaction beyond the preſent hour, if in that; and which muſt be attended with deep remorſe, when he comes to reflect. Think, my ſon, ſeriouſly of theſe things, and in time reſolve on ſuch a courſe as may bring credit to yourſelf; juſtice to all with whom you deal; peace and pleaſure to your own mind, and comfort to your family; all which will, at the ſame time, greatly promote the happineſs of

Your loving Father.

LETTER LXXIII.

The Son's Anſwer.

Honoured Sir,

I Beg you will accept my moſt ſincere acknowledgments for your ſeaſonable reproof and advice. I have, indeed, too much indulged myſelf in an idle careleſs habit, and had already begun to feel the evil conſequences of it, when I received your letter, in the inſults of a creditor or two, from whom I expected kinder treatment. But, indeed, they wanted only their own; ſo that I could only blame myſelf for ſuffering them, by my own miſconduct, to take ſuch an advantage. Your letter came ſo ſeaſonably upon this, that I hope it will not fail of the deſired effect; and as, I thank God, it is not yet too late, I am reſolved to take another courſe, that I may avoid the ill conſequences you ſo judiciouſly warn me of, and give to my

family and friends the pleaſure they ſo well deſerve at my hands; and particularly that ſatisfaction to ſo good a father, which is due from

A dutiful Son.

LETTER LXXIV.

From an Officer in the Army, to his Son at Boarding-School, recommending Diligence in his Studies.

My dear Child, Portſmouth.

AT preſent our regiment is at this place, but we ſhall not ſtay long, having received orders to embark for Jamaica. I did intend to have called on you at ſchool, but our orders to march were ſo ſudden, that I had no time to ſpare from the neceſſary duties of my ſtation. Let me beg of you, my dear boy, to attend diligently to your ſtudies. Youth is the proper time for acquiring knowledge, which, if properly improved, and reduced to practice, will be of the utmoſt ſervice to you in the future part of your life. You are yet unacquainted with the world, and happy will it be for you to remain ignorant of the toils and dangers of a military employment. Let me therefore intreat you, in the moſt earneſt manner, to think of ſome buſineſs which will procure you a decent ſubſiſtence, and enable you to live independent in the world. I have left an order with our agent to pay for your education; and although my pay is ſmall, yet nothing on my part ſhall be wanting to make your life as eaſy as poſſible. As it will be ſome days before we ſail, I ſhall expect to have a letter from you; and if too late, it will be ſent after me. God bleſs you, and fail not to preſerve in your remembrance the advice you here receive from

An affectionate Father.

LET-

LETTER LXXV.

The Son's Answer.

Honoured Sir,

I Received your letter, and am greatly afflicted to think you should be so precipitately hurried away to a distant country, and that, possibly, I may never have the opportunity of seeing again the most indulgent of parents. I am convinced your friendly advice to me is such, that, if strictly followed, must be attended with the most beneficial consequences to myself. My honour and happiness will equally depend on adhering to them, and I shall always consider it as my second greatest duty to obey the precepts of my worthy father. When I have obtained a thorough knowledge of the classics, if agreeable to you, I have thoughts of taking chambers in one of the inns of court, in order to study the law: my inclinations run that way; but I submit it wholly to your approbation. I beg you will write to me as often as possible, as it will be the greatest pleasure I can enjoy during such a separation.

I am, honoured Sir,
Your most affectionate Son.

LETTER LXXVI.

From a Father to his Son, just Beginning the World.

My dear Child,

YOU are now, as it were, beginning life, and as you will probably have considerable dealings in your business, the frequent occasions you will have for advice from others will make you desirous of singling out, from your most intimate acquaintance, one or two, whom you would consider in the light of friends. In choosing these, the greatest care will be necessary, for by a mistake here you can scarcely conceive, the fatal effects you may hereafter experience. You may form some judgment of those who are fit to be your adviser, by the conduct they have observed in their own affair,

and the reputation they bear in the world: for he who has, by his own indiſcretion undone himſelf, is much fitter to be ſet up as a land-mark for a prudent mariner to ſhun his courſes, than an example to follow. At all events, let your endeavours be to aſſociate with men of ſobriety, good ſenſe and virtue; for the proverb is an unerring one, which ſays, "A man is known by the "company he keeps." If ſuch men you can ſingle out, while you improve by their converſation, you will benefit by their advice; and be ſure to remember one thing, that though you muſt be frank and unreſerved in delivering your ſentiments, when occaſions offer, yet you muſt be readier to hear than to ſpeak. A ſilent young man makes generally a wiſe old one, and never fails of being reſpected by the beſt and moſt prudent men. When, therefore, you come among ſtrangers, hear every one ſpeak before you deliver your own ſentiments; by which means you will be able to judge of the merit and capacities of your company, and thereby avoid expoſing yourſelf by ſhooting out haſty and inconſiderate bolts. Theſe few thoughts, which I have thrown together as they occurred, may ſuffice, for the preſent, to ſhew my care and concern for your welfare. I beg you will conſtantly, from time to time, communicate to me whatever you may think worthy my notice, or in which my advice may be of uſe to you; for the greateſt pleaſure to me, in this life, conſiſts in furniſhing my children with all the happineſs that lays in my power. I am, as I ſhall ever continue to be,

Your affectionate Father.

LETTER LXXVII.

From a Father to a Son, diſſuading him from the pernicious Practice of Drinking to Exceſs.

My dear Son,

AS my love for you is extreme, ſo likewiſe is my grief, on underſtanding that you have lately given yourſelf up to the odious vice of drinking. If you do

not endeavour to lay aſide this pernicious practice, it will, in time, become habitual, and then, if not impoſſible, it will be at leaſt very difficult, to ſhake it off. Let me, therefore, entreat you to pay a ſuitable attention to what I have to ſay on this head, which I ſhall offer rather as a warm friend, than an angry father.

In the firſt place, exceſſive drinking is the moſt deſtructive of all vices to the health, the greateſt jewel of this life, as it introduces almoſt every diſeaſe incident to human nature. All the other vices put together, are not ſo often puniſhed with ſudden death as this. What fatal accidents, what quarrels, what breaches, even ſometimes between the deareſt friends, ariſe from this deteſtable practice!

In the ſecond place, it eclipſes reaſon, deſtroys all the tender impulſes of nature, ſubjects a man of the brighteſt parts to contempt, and even, in time, extinguiſhes thoſe ſhining qualities which conſtitute the difference between a man of ſenſe and a blockhead.

A man who addicts himſelf to exceſſive drinking cannot be either a good huſband, a good father, a good ſon, a good brother, or a good friend. It lays him open to the worſt of company, and that company frequently ſubjects him to lewd women, gaming, quarrels, riots, and ſometimes murders. This ſhocking vice, when once become habitual, will make the prudent inconſiderate; the ambitious, indolent; the active, idle; and the induſtrious ſlothful: ſo that their affairs will be ruined for want of application, or by being entruſted with thoſe who may turn them to their own advantage; and, in the end, to the ruin of their employers. Let me therefore beg of you to leave off this pernicious habit, by doing of which, you will promote your own welfare, and give inexpreſſible happineſs to

Your moſt indulgent Father.

LETTER LXXVIII.

From an elder to a younger Brother, upbraiding him with Extravagance.

Dear Tom,

FROM the near relation in which I ſtand to you, I cannot hear of your misfortunes without concern; and were they leſs owing to your indiſcretion, I might add, without pity. During the lives of our affectionate and indulgent parents, you was ſupplied but too liberally with the means of gratifying an exceſs of vanity and diſſipation; nor had two ſhort years elapſed ſince the death of the fondeſt of mothers, ere you had ſquandered the patrimony bequeathed you.

By ſeniority the eſtate of courſe devolved upon me, who on many former occaſions, you are conſcious, readily adminiſtered to your neceſſities, and delivered you from embarraſſments; but they are now become ſo frequent, that I cannot poſſibly attend to them without violating the grand duty I owe to myſelf and family. Pardon the frankneſs of my declaration, when I aſſure you, that I have ſtill your welfare at heart; and that, if I had the leaſt foundation to believe, you would appropriate the ſum requeſted on loan, to laudable purpoſes, I would not withhold it a moment. But my deareſt brother, with what ſhadow of reaſon can I entertain ſuch a hope? you have derived no eſſential good either from the bounty of our venerable parents, or the aſſiſtance of your affectionate relative. Should I therefore comply with your deſire, I fear the remedy would prove worſe than the diſeaſe, by protracting your credit a ſhort ſpace, and thereby involving you in greater difficulties. Not to dwell on ſo diſagreable a ſubject, you muſt permit me to declare, that when you give ſufficient proof of a determined reſolution to change your way of life, and abandon thoſe principles and practices which if perſiſted in, ſubject their votaries to miſery and ruin both temporal and eternal, nothing ſhall be wanting on my part to convince you with what ſincere eſteem

I am,

Your loving Brother, &c.

LET-

LETTER LXXIX.

From a Sister in the Country to a Brother in Town, complaining of his Negligence in not Writing.

My dearest Brother,

AS I ever entertained the highest opinion of your duty to your parents in particular, and affection for your relatives in general, I am sorry to find that you are so entirely devoted to the pleasures and amusements of London, as hardly to allow yourself a few minutes in the course of a month, to write to us with respect to your health, or any occurrences that may pass during your absence. You must be sensible in what esteem you are held by us all, in proportion to which, you must of course acknowledge the degree of your neglect. I have endeavoured to plead your excuse; pray then retrieve your character by writing to us immediately, which will afford the highest satisfaction to all, and to none more than

Your most affectionate Sister, &c.

LETTER LXXX.

Answer to the foregoing.

Dear Sister,

I Acknowledge the charge so justly alledged in your kind epistle, return you sincere thanks for becoming my advocate, and embrace the first opportunity of soliciting a general pardon on terms of amendment in future. As you have been so successful in pleading my cause upon former occasions, I doubt not the good effect of your generous interposition on the present. Intercede then with my father, mother and aunt, for their forgiveness; assure them that my neglect arose from inadvertence, not disrespect, of which it shall be the future study of my life to convince both you and them by the due observance of every duty relative and social.

I am, your much obliged
and affectionate Brother, &c.

LET-

LETTER LXXXI.

To a Young Lady on the Subject of changing her Guardians, and encouraging clandeſtine Addreſſes.

Dear Miſs,

LEST the liberty I have taken, in offering my ſentiments in the following lines, ſhould in your opinion exceed the bound of decorum, you will permit me to aſſure you, that they are founded on experience, and ſincere reſpect for the memory of your deceaſed parents, and an ingenuous regard for your welfare and happineſs. The ſubjects on which I addreſs you, are of equal importance to your intereſt and honour: the one a report of your intention of transferring the guardianſhip of your perſon and fortune from the gentleman to whom your prudent and tender father committed them, from the moſt confirmed proofs of their integrity and wiſdom, during connections mercantile and ſocial, upwards of twenty years; the other of your encouraging the clandeſtine addreſſes of Mr. Silver-tongue. The former raſh deſign, I fear is the conſequence of the latter inſtance of want of diſcretion; as, though I wiſh not to undervalue your good ſenſe, I am perſuaded your preſent guardians will never lay any reſtraint on your actions, but ſuch as appear to them conducive to your intereſt and happineſs. The point of marriage is, of all others, the moſt important, and that in which young minds are moſt eaſily deluded. A man of honour in this, as in every action, appears openly, diſdains artifice and ſubterfuge; whilſt he who conceals his deſigns, and ſeeks to ingratiate himſelf by the inſidious arts of clandeſtine addreſs, equally impeaches his own character, and the underſtanding of the female upon whom he would thus endeavour to impoſe. No wonder therefore, that your guardians, in an article of ſuch conſequence, ſhould prefer their legal authority to enquire into the character and circumſtances of Mr. Silver-tongue; or that he, from the dark manner of his proceeding, ſhould wiſh to avoid their ſcrutiny, by adviſing you to exempt yourſelf from their controul.

Conſider

Conſider theſe matters therefore, ſeriouſly; you neither want ſenſe, beauty or fortune ſufficient to recommend you to young gentlemen of eſtabliſhed character, who would glory in an honourable alliance. You are committed to the care of men of known worth and probity, who will never diſcourage the addreſſes of any that are apparently worthy of you; but ever proteſt againſt the wretch, who ſeeks acceſs to your perſon by the aid of back doors or bribed ſervants. You will pardon the freedom of theſe hints, as the effects of a moſt zealous attachment to you intereſt; and permit me to ſubſcribe myſelf, dear miſs,

your moſt ſincere friend, &c.

LETTER LXXXII.

On the Subject of Religion and Virtue, from a Lady in Town to her Daughter in the Country.

My dear Child,

THE moſt undoubted proof of affection in a parent, is a conſtant and unremitting regard to the temporal and eternal intereſts of the child; which can never be ſo effectually promoted, as by inculcating the precepts of religion and virtue, the one being the immediate conſequence and infallible effect of the other. From this perſuaſion, I muſt in duty acquaint you, that I am ſorry to obſerve a ſtile of levity in your late letters, which by no means ſavour of that unaffected piety, with which, in a ſeries of former correſpondence you have ſo pleaſed and delighted me.

Think me not rigid nor auſtere in the remark; it is the effuſion of love, it flows from that regard to your welfare I hold inſeparable from my own. Religion, my child, is the moſt important of all purſuits; it conſtitutes whatever is truly great and noble; it conſiſts in an imitation (as far as human fallibility will permit) of the divine attributes and perfections; its handmaid is virtue: in a word, it is an incentive to all good, and a preventive from all evil.

I would

I would ſtill hope you are not ſo wholly taken up in purſuing the faſhionable amuſements of the gay and thoughtleſs, as to abandon the concerns of the nobler, the immortal part of your frame. Let me therefore entreat, that you dedicate ſome reaſonable portion of time to the cultivation of the mind and the improvement of virtue. With the coquettes and the belle eſprits of the age this is out of faſhion; but ſuffer not ſuch idle flutterers to laugh you out of your reaſon, nor ſeduce you into paths which lead to deſtruction. Let me beg you would frequently have recourſe to that much neglected, that moſt excellent of books, "THE BIBLE;" in which, if I am ſo happy as to find you take delight, I will, in courſe of time, ſend you, as a preſent, the expoſition of an eminent divine, elegantly bound, and embelliſhed with maſterly deſigns and engravings. I preclude not any amuſement conſiſtent with virtue; let religion be your guide, and you cannot err.

I am,

Your moſt affectionate Mother, &c.

LETTER LXXXIII.

The Anſwer.

Honoured Madam,

THE ſtrain of unaffected piety and parental tenderneſs you breathe in the letter with which you laſt favoured me, affects me I hope with a juſt ſenſe of your regard and my own neglect. To eaſe your mind of the burthen with which a juſt cauſe of complaint ſeems to oppreſs it, I acknowledge the levity laid to my charge; but you will permit me to ſay, the letters referred to were penned in an hour of youthful gaiety, that might divert me from a due attention to the character addreſſed. I review my folly with conſcious ſhame, and am duly ſenſible of my obligations to religion, virtue, and the beſt of parents, from an adherence to which I truſt no examples will ever ſeduce me. I return you thanks for the promiſe of an invaluable preſent, and will endeavour to make a practical uſe of it,

as

as the beſt return within my power. Your precepts ſhall be treaſured up in my heart, and exemplified in my life; the conſtant ſtudy of which ſhall be, to prove with what profound veneration I am, honoured madam,

Your dutiful Daughter.

LETTER LXXXIV.

Advice from an Aunt in the Country to her Niece in London, againſt encouraging the Addreſſes of a Man of immoral Character.

Dear Niece,

FROM motives of delicacy, I have ſome time withheld my opinion and advice concerning your encouraging the addreſſes of Mr. Wouldbe; but as I have received certain information of his character and circumſtances, the eſteem I now bear your mother, and the affection I once had for your deceaſed father, will no longer ſuffer me to be ſilent on ſo intereſting a ſubject. You are daily ſeen with this Wouldbe at the different places of public reſort; from whence, as he is branded as a ſpendthrift and libertine, conjectures are formed highly injurious to your honour and intereſt. You may probably be allured by the expectation of a conſiderable eſtate devolving to him on the demiſe of a relative, but as he is greatly incumbered with debt, which his diſſipated way of life muſt rather encreaſe than diminiſh, nothing but penury and miſery can be reaſonably propoſed from ſuch an alliance: nay, to repair his broken fortunes, and further adminiſter to his vices, I am credibly informed he is now in contract with a rich dowager at Knightſbridge. I have with great freedom ſtated the character on whom you laviſh your company at leaſt. Your own good ſenſe muſt point out the conſequences of an oſtenſible intimacy, and particularly thoſe of an indiſſoluble alliance, in which caſe you cannot but ſpurn ſo deſpicable an object with deſerved contempt. As my advice is ſincerely given, I hope it will be cordially received, and am your ſincere friend and affectionate aunt, &c.

LET-

LETTER LXXXV.

Answer to the preceding.

Honoured Madam,

THE very serious and affectionate advice contained in your friendly letter, perfectly convinces me of the regard and esteem with which you are pleased to honour me, and as such demands my sincerest acknowledgment. If I am censurable in admitting the visits of Mr. Wouldbe, I have to plead in my behalf an entire ignorance of his character; while I rejected his proposals of marriage till I had obtained the consent of my dear mother, whose will I am determined never to oppose. In consequence of your friendly intimation and admonition, I this morning banished him my presence, with a peremptory injunction of future absence, as a character dangerous and detestable. I thank you a thousand times for your seasonable warning, and to convince you of the sincerity of my resolution, will leave London in a few days, and on my arrival in the country, do myself the honour of waiting on you, after discharging the duty previously due to my mother.

I am, dear madam,

Your affectionate Niece.

LETTER LXXXVI.

Advice to a Lover.

Dear Sir,

THE subject on which I now write to you is rather peculiar, but as it proceeds from real friendship, I presume you will receive my opinion and advice with candour, and adopt the one and practise the other, so far as they may appear consonant to reason and common sense.

I find you love and are beloved by a lady of beauty and merit; but then your affection, or rather your method of shewing it, borders so much on the extreme,

treme, that if perſiſted in, I fear it will tend to appal the object, and thereby, in courſe of time, put an end to its being reciprocal. You will never loſe ſight of your miſtreſs; every viſitor you look on as an intruder; the ſubject of love engroſſes your converſation, and occupies your thoughts by night and by day. The lady, I am informed, hitherto repays your affectionate regard with the moſt unremitting aſſiduity: but ſuch frequent declarations of the warmth of your paſſion cannot fail to tire, as tautology on the moſt pleaſing theme will create and increaſe diſguſt. As in other purſuits, ſome little relaxation is neceſſary in the buſineſs of love; it will render each return to the tender paſſion more agreeable to both parties. Nothing is ſo powerful in renewing an old flame, or reviving a languiſhing one, as occaſional abſence, if not of too long duration. I muſt affirm, upon the whole, that in commencing the lover, you ſeem to have renounced the man: remember you muſt live as well as love; you may aſſert your paſſion, but you muſt not abandon your reaſon; therefore I hope you will follow my council, and ſpare a few hours now and then for the enjoyment of a ſocial companion.

I am, your's ſincerely,

THE

THE NEW
LETTER WRITER.

PART IV.

Letters on COURTSHIP *and* MARRIAGE.

LETTER LXXXVII.

From a young Man in Buſineſs to a Father, requeſting Permiſſion to pay Addreſſes to his Daughter.

SIR,

AS my deſigns are honourable, I ſhall offer no apology for the freedom I take in aſſuring you of the ſincere and diſintereſted eſteem I have ſome time entertained for your daughter. Influenced by this principle, I would avoid every procedure repugnant to her intereſt, nor indulge a hope of recommending myſelf to her favour, till I had previouſly enſured your approbation. I would propoſe nothing inconſiſtent with her duty to you, but readily ſubmit my character and ſituation to the moſt impartial enquiry, and wait, with profound reſpect, the reſult of your determination.

I am, Sir,

Your moſt obedient humble ſervant.

LET-

LETTER LXXXVIII.

The Answer.

SIR,

THERE is an openness of principle in your declaration respecting my daughter, that I must confess disposes me to favour your designs. As a duty incumbent on me as a father, I shall take the liberty of enquiring into the particulars you mention; and if they correspond with my wishes, you have my hearty concurrence to prefer your addresses. Though I claim a right to put a negative on her choice, upon justifiable grounds, I will never impose an injunction contrary to her inclination, as I am persuaded reciprocal affection alone, in the married state, can constitute solid and lasting happiness. If, therefore, you can win her, possess her; I shall freely give her to you, and with her my blessing, in all your endeavours for mutual prosperity. In a few days you will hear further from

Your humble servant, &c.

LETTER LXXXIX.

To the Daughter, in Consequence of the Father's Grant of the Permission requested.

Madam,

I Took the liberty of disclosing to your honoured father the esteem which I have some time entertained for your person and endowments, and, in consequence of a necessary previous enquiry, he has generously encouraged my hopes. I therefore intreat that you will permit me the honour of a visit on Thursday next. I doubt not but he has apprized you of my intention, which is an honourable alliance with his family by your means; he has signified his approbation, provided it meets with your concurrence; yet I deem it incumbent on me to use this mode of introduction, as I would fail in no instance that can prove the inviolable regard with which I am, dear Madam,

Your devoted servant, &c.

LET.

LETTER XC.

The Daughter's Reply.

SIR,

I Was favoured with your's respecting a matter the most important in human life, and therefore entitled to the most serious and mature deliberation. With respect to myself, I freely confess I have no objection to your person; but as that ever has been, and shall be with me but a secondary consideration in the engagement proposed, I must wave all further determination till opportunity shall convince me of your mental accomplishments, on which I must rest the ground of future happiness. You will excuse the freedom I have used on the occasion, as plain truth is (though now out of fashion) and shall be my motto. I shall receive your visit with due respect; and am, Sir,

Your humble servant, &c.

LETTER XCI.

A concise Declaration of Love.

Madam,

AS from the delicacy of your frame, I doubt not of your being susceptible of tender impression, I am emboldened to disclose that which I have long laboured to conceal. Without farther reservation, permit me to assure you, that I have for some time entertained for you a generous, though unconquerable passion, a passion that actuates the human mind with peculiar force and energy. You will, I presume, from this brief description, easily conjecture, that the passion I allude to is LOVE: As sincerity is the basis of love as well as friendship, I am conscious of my right to that plea in my favour; but as time alone can prove to you the reality of my profession, I only solicit the favour of paying you a visit on Thursday next, that I may have the opportunity of convincing you with what profound esteem and affection I am

Your devoted servant to command, &c.

LET-

LETTER XCII.

From a Guardian to his Ward, againſt a volatile, frothy French Lover.

Dear Sally,

THE freedoms to which I have lately obſerved you admit Monſieur Fanfarron, your dancing-maſter, fill me with equal concern and indignation. His flippant air and jig-like deportment might ſerve for the diverſion of a vacant hour, but ſurely no reaſonable being could dream of ſuch a buffoon for a huſband, eſpecially the huſband of an Engliſh wife. Theſe puppies affect to pleaſe, but they confidently expect to be obliged in their turn. I fear, my dear, you are too much captivated with exterior accompliſhments, and too regardleſs of thoſe endowments on which happineſs in the married ſtate abſolutely depends. You will ſay, Monſieur Fanfarron dances delightfully, but he writes a vile ſcroll; plays at quadrille admirably, but he knows nothing of figures; underſtands the chicane of a card or a die, but he is an abſolute ſtranger to the laws of this land; he has made prodigious improvements in his perſon, but his mind is not fraught with one virtue; he cuts a ſhining figure in company, but he is wholly unacquainted with domeſtic œconomy; he makes a very plauſible lover, but he will prove a very ſcurvy huſband; in ſhort, I ſhall ſum up his character in the words of an old poetical friend of mine:

"Whoſe ſoul no dawn of ſentiment reveals,
"And all whoſe merit centers in his heels."

This is my frank opinion of Monſieur Fanfarron: you don't want ſenſe, and you have had ſome experience from obſervation; reflect then coolly on the picture I have drawn, and I believe you will find it reſembles the life; if ſo, I ſhall need no other motive to diſſuade you from a connection ſo derogatory to your character, ſo fatal to your intereſt.

I am, ſincerely your's, &c. &c.

LET-

LETTER XCIII.

The Lady's Answer to the preceding.

Dear Sir,

THOUGH your last epistle gives some proof of regard, I cannot help rallying you on the subject. You arraign at once my taste and my judgment, in supposing I can harbour a serious thought of Fanfarron. The thing amuses me, I laugh with, and at him; but as a character I hold him in as despicable a light as yourself; and you may be assured that when I bestow my hand and heart, it shall be to a man.

I am, your dutiful Ward.

LETTER XCIV.

From a young Gentleman to his Mother, complaining of his Progress in Courtship.

Honoured Madam,

WITH your consent and approbation I paid my addresses to Miss Seymour, but was rather repulsed than encouraged to proceed. I was so prepossessed in her favour from the character you gave her in point of rare accomplishments, that I could by no means account for her conduct and behaviour on the occasion; for I must confess, I have the vanity not to resign all pretence to merit on my own part. Piqued at the treatment I met with, I absented myself for two days, and then repeated my visit, and was received with a kind of formal politeness; but no sooner did I enter on the main business, but she interrupted me by ringing for the servant, to dispatch him on some frivolous errand. I continued to urge my passion, she to evade reply; and so we went on for the space of two months, no serious topic coming into conversation, all foreign to my designs, till at length I made her a low bow, and left her to ruminate on what had passed. Now, Madam, as I paid my devoirs to this very extraordinary character at your instance, I must crave your advice whether I am to pursue, or decline my suit for ever. I am, honoured Madam,

Your dutiful Son.

LET-

LETTER XCV.

The Answer, encouraging him to renew his Addresses.

Dear Child,

WHEN I encouraged you to prefer your suit to Miss Seymour, I thought you had more resolution than to give up the point on meeting with a trifling resistance. Those are little acquainted with our sex, who imagine we are all to be taken by storm. A woman who possesses good sense, cultivated by a liberal education, is not to be won by general compliment, or what we term the modes of courtship. Her judgment must be convinced before she can be brought to surrender her heart. Such is Miss Seymour; and for that very reason, as a mother, I wish to advise the continuance of your addresses, as I am persuaded she will make an excellent wife. Do you convince her of your merit as a man of sense, and she will convince you of her regard for you as a lover. When she admits you to her favour upon that principle, her very choice will do you credit, and reflect honour upon herself. Young men are too apt to maintain vague and idle opinions of courtship; but that alone is effectual, which subserves lasting and important purposes, in the main concerns of life.

I am, your affectionate Mother, &c.

LETTER XCVI.

ON FORMAL COURTSHIP.

Dear Madam,

I Remember reading of the passion of love as affecting its subject in such a manner, as at once to preclude a capacity for speaking, and at the same time withstand the power of being silent. Such is my present situation; your presence strikes me with a kind of awe, that I must own myself as incapable of speaking as of holding my tongue; and this from a consciousness that you disdain idle fallacy and vain compliment,

and that in the concerns of love as in all others, you prefer ſolid judgment to the moſt ſpecious pretences, founded on parade and oſtentation. Waving, therefore, all tedious and unmeaning forms, I have only to aſſure you, that as I wiſh for happineſs mutual and permanent, I would purſue it by no means but thoſe that will bear the niceſt reflection; for I hope to be bleſſed with your ſociety, long after the pleaſure of ſenſe muſt fail, and a taſte only remain for intellectual enjoyments. If my addreſs is not the moſt poliſhed, you may rely on its ſincerity, and particularly ſo when I ſubſcribe myſelf

Your reſpectful admirer,

And devoted humble ſervant, &c.

LETTER XCVII.

Anſwer to the preceding.

SIR,

I Coincide with your general opinion concerning a tedious formality in courtſhip, yet muſt own cannot but wiſh you had been rather more explicit in your declarations. There is a material diſtinction between ceremony and decency, which ſhould be obſerved in all the concerns of life. I do not perfectly comprehend your meaning and deſign from your late mode of expreſſion; and being rather prejudiced in your favour than otherwiſe, if I find you more frank and open in future, I may be diſpoſed to encourage your addreſſes by a more favourable attention.

I am, Sir, your humble ſervant, &c.

LETTER XCVIII.

From a young Lady to her Father, on a propoſal of Marriage.

Honoured Sir,

AS there is no tranſaction of my life with which I could wiſh you to be unacquainted, I cannot in duty withhold from your knowledge one of the moſt intereſting

interesting and important. During your absence in the country, I received a letter from Mr. Tradewell, professing the sincerest love and esteem, and proposing terms of marriage equitable and honourable. Convinced of my own inexperience, and relying on your wisdom and affection, I deferred reply till I made you acquainted with the affair. The case thus stated, I submit to your consideration and judgment, determined in this, as in all other matters of importance, to have no law but your will, which I am persuaded you can never exercise but with a paternal authority.

You are intimately acquainted with the father, and have, I presume, some knowledge of the son; for my own part, I must confess I have no aversion to his person, and could admit his addresses with pleasure, if they had obtained the sanction of your consent. But you will permit me to assure you, that I shall never form any connections of this nature, or comply with any offers inconsistent with that regard I owe the best of parents, and which, during life, I shall endeavour to testify.

I am, honoured Sir,

Your dutiful daughter, &c.

LETTER XCIX.

The Father's Answer.

My dear Girl,

YOUR late token of filial duty I received with peculiar pleasure and satisfaction; and as the subject so nearly concerns both my happiness and your's, shall hasten to town as soon as business will permit, in order, after due enquiry, to give you my opinion and advice. Though I know, and have had connections with the father, I am very little acquainted with the son; yet I always in candour take the favourable side of the question, till I have a just ground to the contrary. Nothing would afford me more joy than to see you settled in life, and flourishing in the midst of prosperity; but great caution is necessary, ere the in-

dissoluble knot is tied, which binds in a state wherein there is no alternative between perfect felicity and absolute wretchedness. Remember, therefore, my dear child, that comeliness which never fades is seated in the mind; a good disposition, a benevolent heart, an elevated soul will remain amidst all the changes and chances of this transitory life, endear every tie, and bless as well as be blessed. You will excuse my moralizing on the occasion, as it flows from a sincere love for the best of daughters, to promote whose interest and happiness here and hereafter, shall be the constant wish and endeavour of

Your most affectionate father, &c.

LETTER C.

From an Officer in the Army to a young Lady.

Dear Charlotte,

SINCE you captivated my heart, and took possession of my whole soul, I have regretted the uncertainty of that state to which fate seems to have ordained me, and wished often it had been my lot to have been fixed in a permanent situation. This reflection recurred with peculiar force on our regiment's receiving orders to decamp from Winchester, and retire into winter quarters at Southampton. This place is agreeably situated, and abounds with polite company; but, alas! what satisfaction, what pleasure can I derive from all the diversions under the sun in the absence of her in whom my every joy is centered? I love my king and country, and prize not my life when placed in competition with their mutual honour and interest; yet when the commission I bear, separates me from the grand object of my desire, I am frequently tempted to give it up. During a long, and to me a tedious absence, I have no resource but that of the pen, and can only converse in the language of ideas. Besides, I am often tortured with the dire apprehension that some more fortunate lover may supplant me in the affection of my charmer, and rob me of all my

soul holds dear. But I will not indulge so perplexing a thought, nor harbour a doubt of the constancy of my fair one. Adieu my love, let me hear from you often, as that alone can alleviate the loss of your reviving presence and company.

I am, your's for ever.

LETTER CI.

From a young Man on the Expiration of his Apprenticeship, to his Sweetheart in the Neighbourhood.

Dear Dolly,

LONG before I was out of my time, I had a very great regard for you; but fearing you would not approve of an apprentice making love to you, did not think proper to disclose my mind. Now, thank heaven, I am in some sense, my own master; and since I am settled in employment, and can obtain a decent maintenance, I think myself entitled to put the question, and ask you, without ceremony, whether you think you can make yourself happy with me for life? I have now told you my mind in plain terms; and if you approve of what I propose, I will meet you at my cousin's next Sunday, when we will talk the matter over together seriously. Leave a line at my lodgings.

I am, your sincere Lover, &c.

LETTER CII.

The Answer.

Dear Jack,

YOUR letter came safe to hand; it puzzles me much, as I know you men promise a great deal before marriage, but perform very little after it. I should have no objection to marry, if I thought I might trust you. I cannot at present fix any resolution concerning the offer you make me, but must leave it to further consideration. If I can be spared after din-

ner, I will meet you on Sunday according to your appointment, and then we may have time to talk on the matter at leisure. I beg you will keep this a secret from every body, as you will otherwise greatly displease

Your humble servant, &c.

LETTER CIII.

Expostulating with a Father on the Effects arising from Matches, where there is great Disparity of Age.

Honoured Sir,

I Am, I trust, fully persuaded of the obedience I owe to your commands in every instance that concerns me. Duty and gratitude point out the necessity of submitting myself to your will and pleasure in all things, though the consequences might prove not only disagreeable but even injurious. You have laid your injunctions on me to marry Mr. Steady; I have no reason to doubt the merits of the gentleman of your choice; nevertheless, Sir, you will permit me, with great deference, to represent the disparity of our ages. According to my notion of marriage, there should be a reasonable equality in point of age, as well as agreement in point of opinion, to promote mutual happiness; I therefore humbly think a lady of more advanced years, and general experience, would suit Mr. Steady much better than myself; who, from the gaiety of my temper, can conform no more to his grave notions, than he can to my light airy fancies. Though many proofs I have had of your regard and indulgence on former occasions, encourage me to lay before you this plain state of facts, which I offer to your mature reflection and deliberation, pledging myself chearfully to acquiesce in and abide by the same. If for the sake of an ample fortune, and the pomp and parade attendant thereon, you should be resolutely determined to dispense with the objections I have raised to the match; in short, if you peremptorily insist on my exchanging my happiness, and bartering my peace of

mind,

mind, for hoarded treasure, a splendid equipage, and all that can dazzle the eye, I must resign my will to your mandate; but give me leave to tell you, that I cannot be influenced to compliance with so detestable an injunction, by any other motive than that of an inviolable duty to one who has ever yet proved himself the best of fathers; and to whom I will ever prove myself the most obedient of daughters.

LETTER CIV.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, on Suspicion of Infidelity.

SIR,

AS nothing dignifies human nature, or shews the man so effectually as an inviolable attachment to the laws of truth and honour, I am very sorry to entertain an opinion of you in any degree derogatory to that exalted character. I need not explain to you the motives for this remark, your conscience must suggest them in a more forcible light than words can describe. There are too many flagrant proofs of your endeavours to ingratiate yourself with Miss Tinsel, notwithstanding your vows so repeatedly and solemnly plighted to me. I call upon you, as a gentleman, to explain yourself; nay, I demand an answer explicit and unprevaricating. I neither am naturally suspicious nor jealous, but I must be indifferent to a degree of folly, to overlook so glaring an affront. Let me hear what you have to say in vindication of this charge, and that shall determine my future resolution.

I am your's, &c.

LETTER CV.

From a Lover to a young Widow.

Madam,

THE impression you made on my heart, when I saw you in the course of a journey at Tunbridge, will, I am persuaded, never be totally effaced. In

whatever light you may view this addreſs, it is dictated by truth and ſincerity. My connections are reſpectable, my buſineſs extenſive, and my finances free from incumbrance. With your permiſſion I will do myſelf the honour of paying you a viſit, and ſhall deem myſelf particularly happy in devoting every hour I can ſpare from the indiſpenſable duties of my profeſſion, to your company and converſation. In a word, if you deem me worthy your ſerious regard, no endeavour ſhall be wanting on my part to render your life agreeable and happy. My ſituation in life being of the mercantile claſs, my character and circumſtances may be eaſily known; nay, I wiſh myſelf to give every ſatisfactory information. If you will revolve on this, and favour me with your candid ſentiments, it will afford the higheſt ſatisfaction to

Your ſincere admirer, &c.

LETTER CVI.

From a Lover to his Miſtreſs, lately recovered from Sickneſs.

My dear Louiſa,

FROM the concern I feel for any event which affects your eaſe and happineſs, either in body or mind, your late ſevere indiſpoſition muſt have been attended to me with the moſt painful ſenſation. But in proportion to the degree of ſympathy I poſſeſſed when I beheld you languiſhing in a bed of ſickneſs, do I not exult with heart-felt joy at the happy tidings of your recovery. You can hardly conceive the painful ſuſpenſe I underwent from the moment I opened the letter, till my eye alighted on the line that bleſſed me with a confirmation of my hopes. As I truſt you are, from numerous inſtances of my behaviour, thoroughly convinced of my fidelity, I ſhall uſe no arguments to enforce what I have declared to you on the occaſion, but ſubmit it to your own generous feelings.

Nothing but indiſpenſable buſineſs could have prevented my ſeeing you theſe three days paſt, during which

which you have not been one minute abſent from my mind. That I may once more be made happy by an interview, I have requeſted my brother to ſuperintend my affairs for a few days, and propoſe ſetting out for your father's country ſeat immediately on his arrival at my houſe.

You will receive by the carrier a parcel containing ſome trifles, of which I deſire your acceptance as a token of my eſteem, though they are ſcarcely worth mentioning; but in that light I hope and truſt you will cordially receive them, as one whom I hope to call my own. You will preſent my duty to your honoured parents, and reſt aſſured that I am, and ever ſhall be,

Your's moſt affectionately, &c.

LETTER CVII.

From a young Lady to a Lover, whoſe Addreſſes ſhe was compelled to receive.

SIR,

ON a ſubject of the higheſt moment to my peace and happineſs, probably during life, you muſt permit me to be very plain and explicit. By ſome means or other you prevailed with both my parents to lay a poſitive injunction on me to receive your addreſſes. You cannot but obſerve in me, on thoſe occaſions, a kind of reſerve and ambiguity in behaviour and converſation: I confeſs the ſame with open ſincerity, as I do the cauſe, which is an abſolute averſion to your propoſal of marriage. Now, Sir, as I have been ſo ingenuouſly frank with you, and thereby endeavoured to prevent you from the proſecution of a deſign which tends to the deſtruction of your peace as well as mine; I think it incumbent on you, in return, to reſign your pretences, and thereby exempt me from the diſagreeable neceſſity of incurring the diſpleaſure of thoſe, whom I am bound to obey. I am engaged to the man whoſe ſociety alone can make me happy; what felicity then can you reaſonably propoſe to yourſelf, from preferring your ſuit to me, whoſe heart is already

in the poſſeſſion of another? Would you wiſh to have a partner impoſed on you for life, to whom your abſence would be infinitely preferable to your converſe? Surely to a man of ſenſe and feeling it muſt be inconceivably ſhocking to experience a conſtant return of cold diſguſt for all the aſſiduities of the tendereſt endearments. But I leave you to conſider the matter at leiſure, perſuaded, that if you can once ſummon reaſon to your aid, you will detach your affections from an object ſo totally unworthy, and transfer them to ſome yielding fair, who may be duly ſenſible of your merit.

I am, Sir, your humble ſervant.

LETTER CVIII.

To a Friend, on Marriage with a Lady of Beauty without Fortune.

Dear Sir,

THE purport of your requeſt in your laſt friendly epiſtle puzzles me very much, as a point of all others the moſt difficult to determine. The ſtruggle lies, it ſeems, between paſſion and intereſt. You are enraptured with the charms of a fine woman; and can only make her your own at the hazard of being diſinherited by your father, who peremptorily forbids the banns. Intricate as the caſe is, there are but two objects of choice, either to live with the lady on bare love, or to live without her on a good ſolid thouſand pounds a year. Preſent inclination in the heyday of the blood doubtleſs prompts you to the former; but that can laſt but a tranſient month or two, when your affection will certainly chill without the aid of the latter. Beſides, the eſtate once loſt, is irreparable; while a ſubſtitute may moſt eaſily be procured in lieu of the woman. This is a doctrine I know by no means conſonant with the romantic ſyſtem of love; but I preſume it is founded on reaſon, experience, and common ſenſe. Comply then with your father's will, and take your leave of the lady as politely as you can.

Thus have I, with the freedom of a friend, briefly given my ſentiments on the ſubject; I pretend not to more wiſdom than my neighbours, though I think I have ſaid all that can be ſaid on the occaſion. Leaving you to adopt or reject at pleaſure,

I am your's ſincerely, &c.

LETTER CIX.

To a Lady, who conceived herſelf ſlighted.

Deareſt Sophia,

THE reflection of what paſſed between us at our laſt interview, and the gloom which overſpread your lovely countenance on parting, give me almoſt inſupportable torture. But what mind can conceive, what pen deſcribe my anguiſh at the receipt of your cruel mandate, never to ſee or write to you more! Nothing can be farther from my thought than the idea of treating you with the leaſt degree of neglect; but to offer you an affront, could not poſſibly enter within my breaſt. An unguarded expreſſion, light joke, or airy repartee, might drop from my tongue; but I would wiſh rather to be deprived of the faculty of ſpeech, than utter a word that ſhould wound the boſom of my fair. Deign then to believe this ſincere declaration; let the tumult ſubſide that miſtake may have raiſed, let former complacency be reſtored, and the ſincereſt of admirers re-admitted to that place in your heart, he flattered himſelf he once poſſeſſed.

I am, your's for ever.

LETTER CX.

From a Lady of ſmall Fortune to a Gentleman, who, by his Manner, appeared to addreſs her on diſhonourable Views.

SIR,

AFTER weighing maturely the particulars of your late addreſs, permit me to acquaint you with my poſitive determination. That I love you

I will not diſſemble; but at the ſame time I will not heſitate to declare, that I can baniſh the paſſion from my breaſt the moment I am convinced your deſigns are diſhonourable. I once flattered myſelf with the deluſive hope of being your wife, but find there is a barrier between me and that honour in the perſon of a haughty dame of affluent fortune. As I am neither deſtitute I truſt (though a woman) of reaſon or ſpirit, I will venture to argue with you a little cloſely on a point that nearly concerns us both.

Though the generality of you men admit that riches alone cannot render you happy, you as generally give up every thing which ſtands in competition with riches. Hence you barter ſolid good in reverſion for ideal gratification in immediate but tranſitory poſſeſſion. According to this maxim, you would wiſh to diſcard me [unleſs I baſely condeſcend to demean myſelf], to give place to a woman in an honourable way, not for the ſake of what ſhe is, but what ſhe poſſeſſes. Reflect a moment on the natural conſequences of ſuch a proceeding, and then judge of its probable tendency. A woman, who has every ground to be aſſured you make her your wife upon the ſcore of fortune alone, will expect, nay, demand, a precedence in attendance and behaviour, as an equivalent for the dowry ſhe brings; while, in the other reſpect, the woman to whom you generouſly give your hand on the noble and diſintereſted principle of affection, will ſhew you all that tenderneſs and obedience with which gratitude can inſpire a character of honour and virtue. In the former inſtance you will never know the pleaſure of conferring or receiving a benefit, in the latter you will have the heart-felt ſatisfaction of laying a conſtant obligation on a grateful mind. This, I humbly preſume, is the true ſtate of the caſe; conſider before you reſolve; if you will deign to honour me with your hand, it ſhall be the ſtudy of my life to requite the obligation; but if otherwiſe, you harbour ſo deſpicable a thought as to maintain me as an abandoned miſtreſs, never let me ſee or hear from you more.

I am, Sir, your's as you prove.

LET-

LETTER CXI.

From a Maid-ſervant to her Parents, aſking their Conſent to her Marriage.

Honoured Father and Mother,

I Remember your laſt charge to me upon coming up to town, was never to think of entering into the ſtate of matrimony without aſking your advice and conſent. In obedience to your commands I therefore take the liberty to acquaint you, that Mr. Thomas Trueman, a wheelwright in the next ſtreet, has taken a liking to me, and offered to make me his wife, if I was willing to change my condition. From all I can learn, he bears a good character, and is well to do in the world: I have aſked my maſter and miſtreſs their opinion of Mr. Trueman; they ſeem to approve of the match, and think he will prove a good careful huſband. I told him all my fortune was a good pair of hands, and a willingneſs to do my utmoſt; and he declared himſelf ſatisfied. I ſhall not conſent till I obtain your leave and bleſſing, as becomes

Your dutiful Daughter.

LETTER CXII.

The Anſwer.

Dear Nanny,

YOUR kind and dutiful letter gives us great pleaſure, and much comfort in our old age. It is very expenſive and inconvenient for us to come up to London, ſo we can only give you our bleſſing upon all undertakings, and leave every thing to your own prudence, and the advice of your friends. As you ſeem to give a good account of Mr. Trueman, and your maſter and miſtreſs think well of the match, we can have no objection. Let us know when the wedding is to be, and we will ſend you a turkey and chine, with ſome trifles of goods to begin houſekeeping, which is

the

the little all we can afford. We join in love to Mr. Trueman, and respects to your master and mistress, and are with hearty prayers for your welfare,

Your loving Father and Mother.

LETTER CXIII.

From the Daughter, acquainting her Parents with the Day appointed for Marriage.

Honoured Father and Mother,

ACcording to promise I beg leave to acquaint you, that our marriage-day is fixed for next Monday, and that I am to go home to him the Saturday following. I should not have been in such haste for marriage, but the moment I told Mr. Trueman I had your consent, he said that was sufficient, and he would stay no longer. My master and mistress, who were always good to me, have promised me five guineas above my wages, which, with what little I have saved, will go some way towards beginning the world. Don't hurt yourselves out of regard to me; you are old and want comfort, I am young and willing to work. Mr. Trueman joins with me in love and duty, and with me asks your blessings on us both. We are, with respects to all friends,

Your dutiful Daughter that is, and Son that shortly will be.

LETTER CXIV.

From a Lover, requiring the Interposition of the Lady's Aunt.

Dear Madam,

PErsuaded of the just influence you have over the mind of your niece, especially in all matters of importance, I must humbly request the favour of your being my advocate with the young lady, in recommending me to her good opinion. When opportunity offered I have frequently endeavoured to disclose my

mind,

mind, but the moment I was ready to break out in a rapture of affection, my tears overcame me, and deprived me of all reſolution. Diſtant hints, indeed, I have given on divers occaſions, but theſe I am certain are wholly inſufficient to effect the much-deſired purpoſe; the mighty ſecret ſtill ſwells within my boſom, nor can I enjoy a moment's peace, till it has vent. Deign then, Madam, to anticipate my hopes, by preparing her tender mind for the profeſſion of the ſincereſt paſſion that ever warmed the breaſt of a lover. In reſpect to education, fortune, and birth, I preſume, upon enquiry, my claim to her regard will not be invalidated; and could I be ſo happy as to be honoured with a line from your hand, purporting your generous concurrence, I ſhall be made the happieſt of mortals. Pardon the liberty I take, and believe me to be, with the profoundeſt reſpect, dear Madam,

Your obliged and devoted ſervant.

LETTER CXV.

The Anſwer, complying with the Requeſt in the foregoing.

SIR,

I Received your's, and having conſidered the particulars, have no objection to the favour you requeſt, as the manner in which you expreſs your deſire convinces me of your modeſty, which I ever regard as allied to good ſenſe. I ſhall take the firſt opportunity of opening your caſe to my niece, in a ſtile and manner that I preſume will be of no diſadvantage to you. The reſult muſt be left to the diſcretion of the lady, whoſe inclination, as a perſon of prudence and diſcernment, will have due influence with me, and her friends in general. I have reaſon to think her affections are at preſent diſengaged, as ſhe keeps no ſecret from me, and never gave the moſt diſtant hint on the ſubject of love. Whoever ſhall prove the object of her choice, I muſt ſay, without partiality, will find in her a partner worthy of ſupreme regard.

I am, Sir, your friend and ſervant.

LET-

LETTER CXVI.

From the same, on the Lover's being rejected.

SIR,

I Fulfilled my promise in recommending you to the favourable opinion of my niece, who, I am sorry to inform you, desires you will desist from your purpose, as she is not at present disposed to attend to addresses of that nature. I sincerely wish you better success on a future occasion, and am, Sir,

Your humble servant.

LETTER CXVII.

From a Father to his Daughter, disapproving of too early Marriage.

Dear Naney,

I Am much concerned to express my surprize, not to say resentment, at the purport of your last letter, which I must plainly assure you has not a little degraded you in my opinion. Long had I flattered myself you inherited the prudence and discretion of your dear mother, till I received a melancholy proof to the contrary, in your wantonly desiring to throw yourself away at the age of seventeen. Your intimation of expecting a fortune from me on the occasion exceeds all bounds of common respect and gratitude, as if you considered it the absolute duty of a father to confer obligations without any claim of desert on the part of the child. I cannot approve of the proposal in any one instance; your age and inexperience, the character and circumstances of the man you have chosen, are with me insurmountable obstacles; so that as I see inevitable ruin before you, if you follow an idle inclination, I must declare, if you will not be guided by me, you must live without me; if I am not the guardian of your person, you shall not be the dispenser of my property. Receive these hints from an affectionate regard, resign your purpose ere it be too late, nor add to the distress of

Your afflicted Father.

LET-

LETTER CXVIII.

To a Daughter, against permitting the Addresses of a Military Subaltern.

Dear Sally,

I Have heard an account of your conduct, which fills me with equal surprize, concern, and indignation. I hope the very hint will bring a blush upon your face; need I tell you my ears have been stunned with a report, that you have brought disgrace on yourself and family, by encouraging the addresses of Serjeant Drill, who is recruiting in our town. Are there sufficient allurements in a red coat and cockade to entice you to abandon yourself to a wretched vagrant life? Can you submit to the most servile drudgery to add to a miserable pittance for subsistence? Ask yourself these serious questions, and if you can reconcile them, pursue your rash design. Besides, I need but refer you to daily experience; do you not observe the haggard, the tattered appearance of those poor unfortunate creatures, who follow the fate of their husbands in the army, from quarters to camp, and from camp to quarters? Beware then, my child, of hurrying yourself into misery irremedial, nor incumber yourself with a family without the least probable means of supporting them with decency and comfort. This caution proceeds from the sincerest regard and affection; I have hitherto concealed the matter from your uncle, on whom you know you have some dependance; and having discharged my duty, subscribe myself,

Your loving, though afflicted Father, &c.

LETTER CXIX.

From a Father to a Daughter, describing three different Characters proposed as a Husband; and his decisive Preference.

Dear Peggy,

TO convince you that you are neither destitute of charms, nor a powerful attraction, this informs you that I am pestered with no less than three applications

tions from friends of mine, in behalf of their respective sons. I shall, before I proceed to recommend, briefly describe their characters; from whence, as you are come to years of discretion, you may judge of the propriety of my choice.

The first applicant is Mr. ADDLE, in behalf of his son ANTHONY. Poor Anthony's head you know is but sparingly furnished, or rather he has no head, a kind of vacuum; so that if you take him, you must in all matters of importance be his representative, and of course both wife and husband; but though I am sensible you are not deficient in spirit, I am yet persuaded you would not wish to aspire above your character, nor would be wedded to any thing less than a man, and so I dismissed Mr. ANTHONY ADDLE.

The next in rotation is Mr. HAIRBRAIN, for his son Harry. This polite, fashionable young gentleman, from a course of debauchery, extravagance, and every kind of dissipation, has equally impoverished his finances and his reputation; and his head is as weak as his heart is corrupt. To recommend him to your countenance, the father tells me he prefers you to all the women he ever saw; to which I replied, it was my opinion you was equally averse to a coxcomb and a debauchee, and then bid my friend HAIRBRAIN a good day.

The last who recommended the suit of his son was my very old acquaintance Mr. SOUNDBOTTOM. Sam possesses two excellent qualities, honour and honesty; his character is fair, his fortune competent, his business established. There is one objection, indeed, which is a disparity of years; for I believe SAM SOUNDBOTTOM, junior, is turned of fifty.

These are the three claimants, and your own good sense must dictate your choice: I ventured to pass my opinion as to the two first, and I believe you will coincide with me; might I advise in the case, my election, as you must suppose, would fall on the last. I could wish there was a nearer agreement in years; but the objection will vanish, when a man of respectable character is put in competition with that of an idiot, or a rake. Greater considerations must give way to

lesser,

leſſer, in which caſe we infer the propriety of cloſing with the laſt propoſal. Conſider deliberately, and then you cannot but determine well.

I am, your affectionate Father.

LETTER CXX.

The Daughter's Reply.

Honoured Sir,

I Have long been perſuaded, from a courſe of experience in numerous inſtances of your affection, judgment and knowledge, and am therefore diſpoſed in all concerns to reſign myſelf to your commands. But I know your candour and liberality of principle, will admit of my expoſtulating with you on a point on which my happineſs ſo eſſentially depends.

I return you thanks for peremptorily rejecting the two firſt overtures, and as to the laſt, give me leave to put in my exception.

As in my opinion Mr. Soundbottom's ſolid years and judgment will not agree with thoſe innocent levities that are almoſt inſeparable from my time of life, I would wiſh to avoid a match that would in any degree produce mutual diſguſt, which in that inſtance muſt be the caſe. For, Sir, you muſt be ſenſible, that a likeneſs of years muſt be attended with a likeneſs of humours, inclinations, &c. and ſo on the contrary, ſuch diſpoſitions and propenſities can never be expected, when the diſparity is near double the number of years. I would by no means detract from the merit of the perſon you recommend, of which I am as fully perſuaded as yourſelf; and therefore as a friend eſteem and honour him, but have too much regard for him to become his wife, as an event that would be attended with conſequences equally diſagreeable to him, to you, and to myſelf.

I remain,

Your dutiful daughter, &c.

LET-

LETTER CXXI.

From a Lover determined from Jealousy to abandon the Lady.

Madam,

AS fool and dotard are characters equally despicable, I must beg leave to renounce the lover, and warn you never to expect my visits more. I once thought the cause of this intimation as improbable, as the writing of it impossible; you must know what I feel when I imposed such a task on myself. I would not be thus peremptory, were I not determined to abide by my resolution. I can never share a heart with any man. Mr. Wheedle has a tongue, and I had ocular proofs of its pliant effect upon you. To report I never give credit, but cannot withstand the conviction of demonstration; so that I finally take my leave, desiring to be consigned to eternal oblivion.

I am,

Your humble servant.

LETTER CXXII.

From a Gentleman in Affluence, to a Lady of Beauty with no Fortune.

Miss Cecilia,

IN this age of luxury and dissipation, in which riches are too generally esteemed the only good, I am sensible, that in marriage treaties little regard is had to accomplishments mental or personal; merit being estimated in proportion to the gifts of fortune. From this cause have arisen many evils domestic and social, parties being hurried into matches that have proved fatal to themselves and families; whereas if deference was paid to character and inclination, infinite advantage would result to society. It ever has, and shall be with me a maxim to consult my own happiness; and as, thank Heaven, I have a competent independance, money shall never stand between me and one main object of,

of my exiſtence. The occaſional converſe I have had with you at Lady Harriott's, amongſt other inſtances, is a proof of what I advanced concerning the falſely ſuppoſed power and efficacy of riches; that a woman may poſſeſs every ornamental quality, without being favoured by fortune with the additional recommendation of money. In my eye, opinion and judgment, you can render him compleatly bleſſed to whom you give your hand; and as I hope you have no objection to my perſon or character, ſay but the word, and I will make you mine for your own ſake alone; and endeavour, by every endearment, to compenſate for the ills you may have experienced from the frowns of fortune. I wait your anſwer with impatience, and am,

Dear Cecilia,

Your's moſt affectionately, &c.

LETTER CXXIII.

From a Young Lady to an officious Go-between.

Mrs. Commode,

I Muſt beg leave to return you encloſed the letter you put into my hands, and deſire to be free from your impertinent officiouſneſs in future. I rely entirely on the wiſdom and integrity of my guardian, and ſubmit every propoſal made to me to his ſuperior knowledge and judgment. He has read mankind; I am as yet a ſtranger in the world. That man ſhall ever be held by me in contempt, who endeavours by clandeſtine or any indirect means to procure my eſteem. As you may not have any ſiniſter view in this firſt attempt, I ſhall not diſcloſe it to my guardian, but beware of a ſecond.

I am, your's, &c.

LET-

LETTER CXXIV.

At the Instance of a Young Lady, to a troublesome and presumptuous Suitor.

SIR,

I Find, notwithstanding your repeated applications to Miss Benville have been treated with the contemptuous silence they deserve, you have still the effrontery to harrass that lady with your impertinent letters. To prevent your rhapsodical nonsense from offending her in future, I am requested to assure you, that she will never deign you the least notice, regard, or even an answer; so that your trouble will be wholly fruitless and vain. Give me leave to add one piece of advice: if you should ever write on the same occasion, let your productions be more on the level of human understanding.

I am, your's, &c.
UNKNOWN.

LETTER CXXV.

To the same Purpose, couched in milder Terms.

SIR,

I Am authorized by Miss Benwell to acknowledge, in the politest terms, the compliments you have been pleased to pay her, and request you would give yourself no further trouble on that head; as such addresses are equally inconvenient and disagreeable.

Your's, &c.
UNKNOWN.

LETTER CXXVI.

On the Subject of Matrimony to a Lady of Speculation.

Madam,

THERE is not a topic in which mankind are more divided, or err more in opinion, than that of matrimony. People in common think the institution

tion good or bad, as they find perſons linked by its chain happy or miſerable; but a groſſer miſtake cannot exiſt. The inſtitution is invariably the ſame ſacred, beneficial and ſalutary, eſſential to the good order of ſociety, the aſcertaining the right of property, and the due education of the riſing generation. Many advantages in a moral ſenſe are likewiſe derived from this very important inſtitution. Perverſe diſpoſitions and vicious habits in men, have been often reformed by the virtuous examples and ſalutary admonitions of well diſpoſed and affectionate women; as have termagent tempers and profuſe habits, by the forbearance and gentle admonition of prudent and diſpaſſionate huſbands; in which caſes they certainly become bleſſings to each other. Experience alſo proves, that the moſt ſalutary changes have been wrought in the mind by the effects of wedlock; ſo that it is evident, matrimony is equally ſerviceable to the cauſe of religion as of ſociety, and ſhould therefore be held in veneration by all ranks and degrees of men, according to thoſe excellent lines of Milton:

Hail wedded love! myſterious law, true ſource
Of human offſpring! ſole propriety
In paradiſe, of all things common elſe!
By thee adult'rous luſt was driv'n from man
Among the beſtial herds to range; By thee
Founded in reaſon, loyal, juſt, and pure,
Relations dear, and all the charities
Of father, ſon, and brother firſt were known!
Perpetual fountain of domeſtic ſweets!
Here Love his golden ſhafts employs; here lights
His conſtant lamp, and waves his purple wings;
Here reigns and revels not in the bought ſmiles
Of harlots, loveleſs, joyleſs, unendear'd,
Caſual fruition; nor in court amours,
Mix'd dance, or wanton maſk, or midnight ball
Or ſerenade, which the ſtarv'd lover ſings
To his proud fair, beſt quitted with diſdain.

You, madam, are an eminent example of the doctrine I have endeavoured to eſtabliſh; poſſeſſing every perſonal, ſocial, and domeſtic virtue that can contribute to the felicity of your huſband, the ornament of your ſex,

the

the interests of mankind, and the honour of human nature.

I am, with profoundest respect,

Your humble servant.

LETTER CXXVII.

From a Daughter, pleading in Behalf of her Sister, who had married without Consent of her Father.

Honoured Sir,

I Am so affected by the extreme regret and concern my sister discovers for having offended you, in giving her hand to Mr. Goodwill, that I cannot but presume to plead in her behalf. She is as sensible of your kind indulgence as ever, and hopes, that as there is every ground to believe her husband will fulfil the duties of the married state as becomes a man and a Christian, you will banish former prejudices, and re-admit them to your favour and affectionate regard. Consider, dear Sir, the bond cannot be dissolved; rigour may sour the husband's temper, and render of course my poor sister miserable; whereas your pardon and reconciliation will sooth him into complacency, and promote their mutual happiness. All I can say is, she wishes for an opportunity of imploring your pardon and blessing, to restore her to that peace of mind she is conscious of forfeiting by disobedience. Excuse the liberty I take in interposing; she is my sister, I feel her woes as my own, and cannot be happy till they are relieved by your tenderness.

I am,

Your ever dutiful daughter.

LET-

LETTER CXXVIII.

From a young Merchant to a Lady, with whom he became enamoured on seeing her at a Place of public Entertainment.

Madam,

THIS address from an absolute stranger will doubtless surprize you; but I hope from that complacency of countenance which is the cause of it, you will vouchsafe your pardon. Indeed you must permit me to entreat forgiveness for the great liberty I took in so particularly observing you yesterday evening, when I sat the next box to you at the tea-gardens. In a word, my behaviour on the occasion was the effect of irresistible impulse; I beheld, I loved you with the warmest of passions. Conscious of the integrity of my designs, I acquaint you with my occupation and residence: I am in partnership with Mr. Neave, a West India merchant in Broad-street; my situation at present is advantageous, and, with the blessing of Providence, I have every probable view of increase. If you are not pre-engaged, I should be extremely happy in the honour of visiting you; in the mean time, I refer you to the neighbourhood for any enquiry you may deem necessary.

I am, Madam,

Your devoted humble servant.

LETTER CXXIX.

From the Lady's Cousin, in Answer to the above.

Dear Sir,

AT the desire of Miss Maria Courtnay, I inform you, that your polite address came safe to hand; and I apprehend, that her referring the matter to the advice and opinion of her friends will not lessen your esteem. Besides, had she undertaken to have returned an immediate answer herself, prudence and modesty

must rather have inclined to the negative, which there is reason to imagine she would wish to avoid. Your letter bespeaks you a gentleman and a man of honour, as was corroborated on enquiry, according to the permission you gave. My cousin has some fortune, and if I have any skill in physiognomy, I think she beheld you last night with a favourable eye, from whence I conjecture she will not be very averse to seeing you.

I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

T. C.

LETTER CXXX.

From a Lady newly married to her Female Friend, in Answer to a Letter, wherein the latter had ridiculed the Formalities of a Marriage State.

Madam,

I Am conscious of the rectitude of my conduct, nor am I to be diverted from those pursuits on which depend my peace and happiness, by all the wit and humour that you can boast. I glory in the name of wife, and my chief concern is to please the man I love, who repays me in turn with the tenderest assiduities. As our love is mutual, our kind offices are reciprocal; and while I experience every testimony of the sincerest affection, I am willing to be obedient; not from command, but voluntary choice. Your pleasant raillery on marriage I am pretty confident, is not the language of the heart; you would wish to make a conquest; be ingenuous and acknowledge it; the confession is honourable, nor can all your affectation disguise your real design. I am as sincerely your friend as ever, and therefore must desire you not to judge erroneously, or speak contemptuously of a state to which you are as yet a stranger. Puny wits will ridicule serious subjects; marriage and the clergy are their constant themes; but I am not ashamed to say I have derived great entertainment, and much information from the society of our rector, who acts up to his character, and is an ornament

ment to religion and mankind. Thus have I, without reserve, acquainted you with my conduct, opinion, and resolution; you do not want understanding; exert it then, and you will agree with me. When you come to yourself, I shall be happy to see you at our seat.

I am,

Your humble servant.

LETTER CXXXI.

A modest Declaration of Love from an unknown Lady to a Young Gentleman.

SIR,

AS I hope you are a man of honour, I rely on your liberality, either to comply with or for ever conceal the desire communicated in this epistle by a person unknown. You must permit me then to declare a passion I have entertained for you upwards of a year, and which I have long laboured in vain to subdue. Lest this should fall into improper hands, I thought it prudent not to subscribe my name nor place of residence; but if you have any curiosity to know particulars, I shall be in Gray's Inn Gardens to-morrow at one o'clock. You will see me on the terrace, dressed in a pompadour silk night gown, and white satin cloak with ermine. I know you men are generally disposed to ridicule this frankness of behaviour in our sex; but why not shake off a restraint, that tyrant custom alone imposes contrary to the grand law of nature.

I am, Sir,

Your's, &c.

LETTER CXXXII.

From the Same to the Same, on his treating the Application with Contempt and Ridicule.

SIR,

WHEN I addressed you on a former occasion, I relied on your honour and generosity, as a gentleman; sorry am I to find myself totally mistaken in

your character. At the impulse of an irresistible passion, I confess I transgressed the law of custom and ordinary decorum; you illiberally availed yourself of the circumstance to expose and ridicule me; in return for which I frankly tell you, that I hold you equally unworthy my love, and beneath my resentment. You are now as much the object of my contempt as you was before of my affection. Your conduct argues a cruelty of mind, vanity of temper, and defect of understanding, which must render you obnoxious to every person of humanity, ingenuity, and good sense. The event, though irksome and disagreeable as it was at first, will teach me, I hope, a useful lesson, never more to place my affections on the person of a man, till I have convincing proofs of the beauties of his mind. It also furnishes me with an evidence of my own weakness and folly, in lavishing my esteem upon an object so totally undeserving. As you have already exposed my former letter, I demand, in justice, that you make this as public, or I will cause it to be dispersed throughout the whole circle of your acquaintance, by means of a friend unknown to you, who is perfectly acquainted with all your connexions.

As a slighted Correspondent, this is the second and last time I shall trouble you; but rest assured, no pains shall be spared to publish to the world, as a caution to our sex in general, that you are a coxcomb; and therefore, instead of respect, ought to be treated with the most distinguished contempt.

Adieu.

LETTER CXXXIII.

From a Lover to a Lady who discouraged his Addresses.

Madam,

WHAT language shall I adopt, what arguments shall I use, to sooth you into pity and compassion for the most wretched of human beings? If the supreme desire of my soul centers in your happiness; if all the faculties of person and mind are devoted to

your ſervice; if, in ſhort, I live but in you, ſuch ardent affection deſerves ſurely the return of grateful love, and that you ſhould relieve a heart burſting with the agonies of deſpair. Your preſence fills my thoughts, engroſſes all my attention, and ſteals me as it were from myſelf; and yet, to my grief and diſappointment, my addreſſes are treated by you as impertinent, and my tendereſt ſolicitations as troubleſome and diſguſting. I have no ground of my peace being reſtored but in your compaſſion, which by extending, you would add more to your triumph, than can poſſibly reſult from the exerciſe of tyranny over your devoted ſlave. Extend then your mercy, attend to the prayer of the moſt importunate of ſuppliants, and reſcue me from the moſt miſerable of all conditions, that of loving without being beloved.

I am your's for ever to command, &c.

LETTER CXXXIV.

To a young married Lady from her Aunt, ſhewing domeſtic Rule to be the Prerogative of the Sex in the married State.

Dear Lucy,

AS you are lately entered into the honourable ſtate of matrimony, and yet but young and inexperienced, you will give me leave to explain one of your peculiar privileges; an attention to which you will find of eſſential ſervice in the courſe of your future life. The right of ſuperintending domeſtic concerns in general, is, by the law of nature, veſted in the woman. The buſineſs of the family ſhould engroſs our attention, and indeed employ the whole of our time, except that which for the ſake of health, is devoted to innocent relaxation. If we apply to this neceſſary duty, we muſt underſtand its reſpective branches much better than men, who have many other objects to employ their care and thoughts. In the œconomy of the houſe, we are certainly qualified for the exerciſe of dominion, whatever they may affirm to the contrary. When a man encroaches on the prerogative of the wife, and pretends

to judge of things, concerning which, from the nature of his peculiar avocations, he muſt be wholly ignorant, he reflects diſgrace on both parties, and incurs the ridicule and contempt of the family. But when a woman of ſenſe and prudence is allowed to direct her family without controul, all things will be found to go well; the ſervants are kept in due ſubordination, and a general harmony prevails through the houſe. I have obſerved with concern, many of our ſex inclined to neglect their domeſtic affairs for the purſuit of matters of far inferior moment; and have known many inſtances, in which ſuch inattention to this particular duty has brought on moſt fatal conſequences. The woman, in this particular ſyſtem of œconomy, muſt either govern or be governed; ſhe muſt either direct her ſervants, or be directed by them. The power of rule ſeems to be naturally and equally divided between the huſband and wife. The management of property and direction of buſineſs is the ſole province of the huſband, and if he ſurrenders that, he unmans himſelf; the conduct of all the houſe affairs is veſted as abſolutely in the wife, and if ſhe parts with it, ſhe reſigns her privilege; nor will any wiſe man marry a woman who is not well verſed in this department of her duty. Therefore, my dear Lucy, as you know your privilege, ſee that you maintain and exerciſe it as becomes a good wife.

I am,

Your affectionate Aunt, &c.

LETTER CXXXV.

From a Gentleman in London to his Lady in the Country, on the Happineſs of a domeſtic matrimonial Life.

Dear Iſabella,

HAVING led with you a country life ſo many years, without almoſt a ſeparation, it might naturally be imagined, that this variation of ſcene would afford ſuch high diverſion and entertainment, as to incline to a deſire of its long continuance; but believe me, I am already ſo diſguſted with the buſtle, noiſe, and vanity of this turbulent town, that in a few days I

am determined to return to the country, there to participate the unſullied delights of domeſtic matrimonial felicity.

As ſimilarity of diſpoſition is the very ſoul of connubial bliſs, we have been peculiarly fortunate in poſſeſſing correſpondent inclinations, which produce that harmony I hope will ever ſubſiſt between us. A man of my turn muſt have been wretched with what the faſhionable world now terms a good wife, merely from inheriting ſome negative virtues. Many a pair are now thought happy, if the wife preſerves the law of chaſtity, and the huſband refrains from ſeverity of diſcipline and opprobrious epithets. The bulk of mankind have no idea of mental pleaſures, incorporeal gratifications, or the joys ariſing from being with thoſe they love, ſecluded from mortal eye, and breathing the balmy ſweets of the fragrant bower. I know not a woman in the world ſo adapted, in every inſtance, to render me ſuperlatively bleſt, as my Iſabella; in whoſe perſon and mind every accompliſhment centers, that can heighten ſocial enjoyment. I long to be with you again, that I may give you farther proofs of the ſincerity and cordiality with which I have been, and ever will be,

Your's, &c.

LETTER CXXXVI.

To a Young Lady, on her admitting the Addreſſes of a profeſſed Rake.

Dear Couſin,

AS I have a ſincere regard for your perſon and character, you will pardon the liberty I take, in remonſtrating with you on one inſtance of your want of prudence, which, if not corrected, cannot fail bringing diſgrace on yourſelf and family. Report talks largely of your connexion with Mr. Rover; nay, you ſeem to take pains to confirm the truth of it, by being ſeen with him ſo frequently in public, and at hours very improper for perſons of diſcretion and character. It is well known Mr. Rover has already ruined two girls of

very reſpectable parents, from which there is reaſon to conclude he has the ſame villainous deſign upon you. This information I give you from the moſt friendly motives, and beg you would avail yourſelf of it, by rejecting the addreſſes of a man notorious for infamy, and deſtroying the peace of families as well as individuals. Rover is a lying babbler, regardleſs of his words and actions, and would ſacrifice truth, honour, and every thing ſacred, to gratify the vileſt of inclinations. I make no doubt, but you are guardian ſufficient for the preſervation of your own virtue; and could wiſh you as careful to maintain your reputation, which, if you perſevere in the imprudent conduct I have repreſented, may ſuſtain an irreparable injury. Reflect, therefore, ſeriouſly on the purport of theſe lines, and your own feelings muſt dictate their propriety.

I am, your faithful Friend,
and affectionate Kinſman.

LETTER CXXXVII.

From a Gentleman, declining his Suit after a Series of unſucceſsful Addreſſes.

Madam,

RECEIVE, without emotion of diſpleaſure, this my laſt, and, I believe, moſt acceptable epiſtle. Having long laboured in vain to recommend myſelf to your favour, I muſt at length decline all further efforts; nor would I have tired you with ſo many repeated applications, had I not conceived hopes of ſucceſs from the intimation of your brother and ſiſter. But theſe are now entirely baniſhed, as are thoſe expectations that were vainly founded on my own preſumption. I will no longer intrude on your patience, having only to aſſure you of my wiſhes, that the man of your choice may love you as ardently as I have done, and be as warmly attached to your welfare and happineſs as I have been. Theſe I conſidered as inſeparable from

from my own, and once indulged a fond proſpect of ſecuring the one by contributing to the other; but that you have totally put out of my power,

I am, Madam,

With great reſpect,

Your obedient ſervant, &c.

LETTER CXXXVIII.

From a Young Lady, congratulating a Friend on her Marriage.

Dear Madam,

I Rejoice to hear of the conſummation of your happineſs, in being joined in wedlock to the man of your heart. Indeed I could not apprehend the bliſsful period was ſo near, and flattered myſelf with the hope of being conſulted as to the choice of ſilks, ribbons, laces, and other matters neceſſary for the ceremony. But that I find is paſt and gone, as are all my long concerted ſchemes; nevertheleſs, I ſincerely congratulate you on the important event. May you live long together in uninterrupted felicity, may proſperity attend all your undertakings, and waft you through this ſcene of life in perfect eaſe and tranquillity. It affords me ſingular ſatisfaction to hear that your ſpouſe bears ſo excellent a character, a circumſtance that muſt greatly contribute to domeſtic peace and worldly ſucceſs. Preſent him my beſt reſpects, and aſſure him, that I wiſh him all that his heart can deſire, and that he may ever continue to deſerve ſo charming a bride. In fine, may you long remain ſhining examples of love and conſtancy, and tranſmit to poſterity a complete pattern of connubial bliſs.

I am, your's, &c.

LETTER CXXXIX.

From a Gentleman to a supposed Coquette.

Madam,

NO man can be more sensible of mental or personal charms in your sex than your humble servant, nor more heartily despise a disposition that reflects disgrace on the most accomplished beauty. This profession you may be inclined to take to yourself, and if you are conscious of its being properly adapted, it will afford me some hope of effecting a reformation. The qualities you possess, can never justify a conduct repugnant to that decorum and decency which are the greatest ornaments of your nature. I addressed you on honourable terms; thought you mine, and mine only, from attachment of principle; but as I find you are constantly followed by a swarm of butterflies, I entirely resign you to those who have more flattery and less sincerity than

your once devoted servant, &c.

LETTER CXL.

The Answer.

SIR,

IF ever you intend to address me again, I must desire you to think before you write, nor trouble me more with your unwarrantable censures of my behaviour. Allow me that right of judging and acting, which you so strenuously contend for yourself. I never courted you to enlist in the train of my admirers, and so you are at your option to withdraw your name whenever you think proper. It may afford me a particular pleasure to see numbers languish at my feet; but why should your resentment be levelled at me for an action in which I am wholly passive? In a word, I will assert my liberty, be mistress of myself, nor be amenable for my conduct to any man upon earth, so long as I am in an independant state. I am, your's, &c.

LET-

LETTER CXLI.

In Answer to the foregoing.

Madam,

PURSUANT to your advice, I have deliberated before I presumed to write, and from just reason acknowledge my suspicions to be groundless. I can only plead in my behalf, that they arose from the prevalence of my passion, and upon that principle sue for your pardon. My whole soul is so entirely devoted to you, that even the shadow of contempt becomes intolerable; nor can I bear the most distant idea of a rival in your affections. Since then my faults sprung from you as the cause, punish me not with rigour, but dismiss the subject with a gentle rebuke; and let me be restored to that favour I prize more than life, and all other its most invaluable blessings.

I am and ever must be,

Your devoted admirer, &c.

LETTER CXLII.

From a Young Woman to a Lady, with whom she had formerly lived as a Companion.

Dear Madam,

I Am persuaded you must blame me for the sudden manner in which I left your family, where I met with such singular respect and civility, till you hear the real cause of my behaviour, and then I hope your good sense and candour will generously acquit me. It was then, Madam, nothing less than a regard for my reputation, as you will understand by the following account. You know whilst in your family, from first to last, I endeavoured to behave myself so as to avoid giving offence to the meanest of your domestics, which secured me a general good will, respectable behaviour, and rendered my life comfortable and happy. But alas! this desirable state was of short duration; being

interrupted by an event, that I bluſh to mention; becauſe, though it clears up my conduct, it impeaches that of your neareſt and deareſt relation. I muſt then plainly tell you, that your ſon Sir William, when he laſt came up to ſpend the holidays with you, ſeized every opportunity of being in my company; but as I never gave him the leaſt encouragement, at length he propoſed making me a handſome ſettlement on certain conditions I need not mention, as they muſt be apparent to you from the nature of the caſe. As he became more and more preſſing for my compliance, I repulſed him with greater reſolution, till, for the ſake of your reputation as well as my own, I was obliged privately and ſuddenly to leave your houſe. I am for the preſent with a friend in Weſtminſter, where I beg your ladyſhip would be pleaſed to ſend my cloaths; wages you know I left to your own diſcretion, which, with your humanity, ever exceeded my utmoſt wiſhes. If you mention this unhappy affair to the young gentleman, let me intreat you not to be ſevere, but uſe your accuſtomed tenderneſs. I rather think it the effect of youthful paſſion than premeditated deſign; and as I ſtill hope he poſſeſſes a good diſpoſition at the bottom, am of opinion, when he reflects, he will be ſorry for the attempt, and reform his conduct in future. I am, with the utmoſt gratitude and eſteem, Madam,

Your much obliged, and
moſt humble ſervant, &c.

LETTER CXLIII.

The Lady's Anſwer.

Dear Caroline,

I Know not which to applaud moſt upon this unfortunate occaſion, your virtuous reſolution or candid behaviour, which are worthy of being recorded as an honour and pattern to your ſex. As the moſt effectual means of bringing my ſon to a due ſenſe and conviction of his crime, I thought proper to read your letter to him; and can aſſure you, that it ſo affected his mind

as to extort a genuine confeſſion of his guilt; for which I have reaſon to conclude him a ſincere penitent, unleſs I judge with the partiality of a fond mother. I laid open to him the nature of his crime, and uſed ſuch arguments as brought him to a full ſenſe of his folly, and a determination never to attempt the like in future. The bearer will deliver your cloaths: incloſed you will receive a note for an hundred pounds, as a pledge of my preſent and future regard; and reſt aſſured, that you may at all times command my beſt ſervices. "Be virtuous and be happy."

Adieu!

LETTER CXLIV.

From a Lady to her Friend, whoſe Lover had falſely abandoned her, and married another.

My deareſt Henrietta,

I Know, from my own feelings, it is extremely difficult to adminiſter either comfort or advice to a perſon in your particular ſituation; nay, I cannot tell but the very attempt may be deemed impertinent. Nevertheleſs, at all events, I will venture, as I think you have hitherto imputed my every action to real friendſhip and ſincere good will; give me leave then, my dear, to obſerve that the grand cauſe of diſappointment in our hopes of happineſs, ariſes from placing our expectations upon improper and improbable objects. This I fear has been your caſe, and I am certain is not your's alone, for our ſex are peculiarly liable to this miſchief; and though they ſee its fatal conſequences with reſpect to others, they are ſtill allured by the ſame bait, till, inſenſible of the danger, they too often fall unpitied and diſregarded.

You ought, my dear friend, to rejoice at the happy deliverance, and look upon it as a providential eſcape; for without doubt, he who proved ſo baſe a lover to the beſt of miſtreſſes, would have made an intolerable huſband to the beſt of wives; and his ill uſage in that

ſtate, would have been much worſe than his infidelity in the former. I am very ſenſible a mind ſo ſuſceptible of impreſſion as your's, cannot eaſily eradicate the idea of a favourite object; that muſt be a work of time; yet I hope and truſt, reaſon and reflection will at length effect that arduous though deſirable taſk. Do not aggravate the misfortune, by accuſing yourſelf with weakneſs and folly, in being ſo groſsly impoſed upon; but conſider it as our common fate, as I before obſerved; and if it ſerves as a future warning to you, the event will hereafter be remembered with pleaſure, as conducive to your happineſs, by exempting you from an evil, that would probably have rendered you miſerable during the whole courſe of your future life. Pardon the liberty I have taken, as it proceeds from the ſincereſt motive of friendſhip, and a moſt ingenuous concern for your welfare.

I am,

Your's moſt ſincerely, now and ever, &c.

LETTER CXLV.

The Anſwer.

Dear Madam,

SO far from cenſuring, I think it a duty incumbent on me, to return you my unfeigned thanks for the friendly admonition and conſolation with which you favoured me in your laſt kind letter; and as the only amends I can make for the ſame, permit me to aſſure you, that I receive them with cordiality, and will do my utmoſt endeavour to reduce them to practice. Thank God, the impreſſion daily wears off, and reaſon begins to aſcend its throne; which, added to the aid of religion, will, I hope, perfectly effect the cure, and prevent my relapſing into the delirium for the future. I can ſay with the wiſe man, reſpecting real happineſs in this imperfect ſtate, "all is vanity and vexation of ſpirit," and am determined to ſubmit to every diſpenſation of Providence, as deſigned for the beſt of purpoſes, throughout the whole ſyſtem of creation.

I am, dear Madam, your ſincere friend.

THE

THE NEW LETTER WRITER.

PART V.

On FRIENDSHIP, *&c.*

LETTER CXLVI.

On Friendship in general. To a Friend.

Dear Sir,

NO consideration affords me more satisfaction upon reflection, than the amity which has subsisted between us from a very early period in life, to the present moment. Men of little minds and contracted ideas imagine, that there is no such thing existing in this world as real friendship; but if we have recourse to the best writers, ancient and modern, we shall find it coeval with the first formation of society, and that it constitutes the very perfection of human nature. The learned Dr. Watts, eminently distinguished both as Poet and Divine, thus beautifully describes this most exalted attribute:

Friendship, thou charmer of the mind,
Thou sweet deluding ill;
The brightest moments mortals find,
And sharpest pains we feel.

Fate

Fate has divided all our ſhares,
Of pleaſure and of pain;
In love the friendſhip and the cares
Are mix'd and join'd again.

But to return; where real friendſhip ſubſiſts there will be a mutual ſympathy between the parties; they will lay open their minds to each other, diſcloſe the inmoſt ſecrets of their ſouls, and be ſuſceptible of pleaſure or pain, as events in the courſe of life may be proſperous or adverſe. This divine attribute ſeems to be ordained by the all-bountiful Parent for the peculiar good of his rational creatures, to whom this world, but for its exerciſe, would be as a wilderneſs, deſert and forlorn; may man, as a ſocial being by nature, muſt have a deſire and capacity for friendſhip; nor is there a ſtate or condition in life where it is not eſſentially neceſſary to happineſs. With reſpect to ourſelves, it has long continued uninterrupted, unalloyed: you, indeed, have been enabled by Providence to confer the benefits; whilſt I, in an humble ſphere, was ordained to receive; but your good offices are performed in ſuch a manner, as to beſpeak the generous motives by which theſe are actuated. Indeed, I can hardly propoſe to you a ſervice, without thinking I oblige you in ſo doing. In my declining age I derive extraordinary comfort from our intercourſe, which ſupports me amidſt the impair of decaying nature, and enables me to enjoy life, as it were, to its lateſt period. You are my univerſal benefactor, the phyſician of my body and mind; and continue to convince me, by daily experiment, of the truth of this adage, "'Tis better to give than to receive." That you may enjoy the ſupreme reward that awaits diſintereſted friendſhip and benevolence, is the ſincere prayer of

Your affectionate friend, &c.

LET-

LETTER CXLVII.

Against contracting a Friendship too suddenly.

Dear Jack,

AS, according to the course of years, I must have had more knowledge and experience of men and manners than you can pretend to on merely beginning the world, you will, I am persuaded, take my admonition in good part. Remember then, in the choice of a friend, to have a strict regard to his principles and moral character, to which if you do not particularly attend, you will be exposed to fallacy, delusion, and the most irreparable injuries you can possibly sustain; for it is the universal practice of bad men to assume the mask of friendship, to perpetrate the most atrocious actions. I am induced to write to you on this subject, from a report of your late intimacy with Mr. Decoy, a man whose character is justly suspected. Beware of hasty friendship, and be particularly watchful of his words and actions, lest you find, by woful experience, that his motive in seeking your acquaintance, widely differs from your's in cultivating his. I don't wish to direct your conduct so precisely as to abridge your liberty of choice, but you must permit me to state two considerations necessary for our guidance through life; the one is, that hasty friendships commonly arise from design on the one side, and weakness on the other; the next, that true friendship must be founded on virtue, and be the effect of long and mutual esteem. Observe these remarks, and you will merit the concern of

Your affectionate Kinsman, &c.

LETTER CXLVIII.

On Waste of Time.

Dear Sir,

I Remember a divine under whom I had the honour of pursuing my academical studies, who adopted for his motto,

"DUM

" DUM VIVIMUS, VIVAMUS,
" While we live, let us live:"

Not according to the conſtruction of the Epicure and ſenſualiſt, but the man of reaſon and virtue. Life protracted to its utmoſt limit is but a ſhort ſpan; and yet upon general obſervation we ſhall find, that too great a part of it is ſpent in doing evil, doing nothing, or doing what we ſhould not do. To aſcertain the value of time, it ſhould be properly divided between our duty, religious and ſocial; that is, in acts of piety and devotion to the ſupreme Creator, and attendance on our reſpective functions in life, as they regard our own good and that of our fellow-creatures. Indolence is the parent and nurſe of vice; every day, every hour, brings with it its neceſſary employ; and a wiſe man will keep, as it were his time-piece or diary, adapting particular purſuits to particular periods. I remember reading a ſtriking inſtance of this œconomy of time in an account of the king of Pruſſia, one of the greateſt monarchs that ever adorned a crown; who regularly divided the twenty-four hours, and allotted due and preciſe proportions to the purpoſes of ſtudy, ſociety, relaxation and reſt, duly attentive to the health of the body and the improvement of the mind. This great example I would recommend to you as highly rational and beneficial, as well as eſſential to your intereſt, preſent and future. Whatever is done, we ſhould do with all our might; and particularly take care not to put that off till to-morrow which ſhould be done to-day, for procraſtination is ſure to entail numberleſs evils, which by not preventing in time, become eventually unavoidable. Attend to this as the cordial advice of

Your's ſincerely.

LETTER CXLIX.

In Anſwer to a Friend on the Subject of Proſperity.

Sir,

YOU requeſt my opinion of proſperity as to its influence on the human mind and conduct, which I here preſent you with equal freedom and candour. I think

think it requires more equanimity to keep a due poise and medium of behaviour in prosperous than adverse circumstances. Riches and power of course are prevailing incentives to pride, luxury and dissipation, from which through the abundance of his possessions, the wisest man on earth is not exempt. Poverty must naturally put a check on the passions, by withholding the means which tend to raise and inflame them; and though there is no merit in refraining from that to which there is no propensity, nevertheless that consideration very considerably alleviates the wants to which it universally subjects. Upon the whole, prosperity is certainly more productive of vice and destructive to the cause of virtue than adversity; and it is the part of the wise and good man not to be too much elated by the one, or depressed by the other, but to bear a mind calm, composed, and serene, amidst all the various dispensations of Providence.

I remain, your's, &c.

LETTER CL.

To a young Person on Reserve when in Company.

Dear Sir,

THOUGH a turn for conversation, founded on useful and experimental knowledge, is highly serviceable and entertaining, yet it is a great evidence of good sense and understanding to know when to be silent, as well as when to speak. A well governed taciturnity is the first step of wisdom, the nurse of peace, and the guardian of virtue. A multiplicity of words serves but to ruffle and discompose the mind, as well as betray it into a thousand vanities. We ought cautiously to withhold our opinion on subjects with which we are not well acquainted, or that may be offensive to our company; in short, 'tis infinitely more commendable to say a little to the purpose, than a great deal that is vague, foreign, and impertinent.

I am your's sincerely.

LET-

LETTER CLI.

On the Cultivation of the Mind.

Sir,

AS the human race is peculiarly diſtinguiſhed from the brutal creation by thoſe excellent faculties of reaſon and ſpeech, it becomes of courſe their indiſputable duty by every poſſible means to promote and advance their improvement. But alas! the far greater part of mankind, the riſing generation eſpecially, are more ſolicitous about adorning the body than cultivating the mind; and ſo vitiated in their notions of right and wrong, as to imagine that money and dreſs conſtitute the gentleman; whereas the numbers of blockheads in gay apparel which preſent themſelves to daily obſervation, are ſtanding proofs to the contrary. The due formation of the mind, or intellectual part, depends, in a great meaſure, on intent ſtudy, for which young perſons in particular ſhould ſet apart certain hours in the day: the morning is undoubtedly the moſt proper, becauſe the body being refreſhed by ſleep, the mind is of courſe then free and diſengaged, and more ſuſceptible as well as retentive of ideas, than after it has been fatigued by attending to variety of objects during the whole day. Particular regard ſhould be had to the choice of books, not the number; and it is better to read little at a time, and digeſt, than to run over volumes curſorily and ſuperficially. Where there is time and ability, young gentlemen ſhould aim at a perfection in learning as their higheſt honour and ornament, remembering theſe lines of Pope:

"A little learning is a dangerous thing;
"Drink deep, or taſte not the Pierian ſpring:
"There ſhallow draughts intoxicate the brain,
"And drinking largely ſobers us again."

I am, your friend and ſervant.

LET-

LETTER CLII.

Congratulating a Friend on his Recovery from a dangerous Illneſs.

Dear Sir,

THE news I yeſterday received of your perfect recovery from the very dangerous diſorder under which you ſo long laboured, affords me infinite pleaſure and ſatisfaction. You will give me leave to join the general joy of all your friends and relations on the account, and ſend up my wiſhes to heaven for the preſervation and continuance of your life, for the good of ſociety, as well as thoſe with whom you are particularly connected. I hear you are going into the country, by the advice of your phyſician, for the benefit of the air, and hope it will prove of moſt ſalutary effect. My nephew Charles deſires me to expreſs the pleaſure with which he heard of your welfare, and as he has buſineſs that way, will pay you a viſit in a few days at Hampſtead.

I am, your's ſincerely, &c.

LETTER CLIII.

On the ſame Occaſion.

Dear Sir,

FROM the many obligations I owe you, and the reſpect I bear your perſon and character, you will permit me moſt ſincerely to congratulate you, your good wife, family and friends, on the reſtoration and confirmation of your health, after ſo ſevere a trial of ſickneſs, during the laſt ſix months. May Providence ſhower down bleſſings upon you and your's to lateſt poſterity, proſper your undertakings for general good, and long preſerve to ſociety ſo valuable a member. You will accept of this token of reſpect, from one who has long proved your generous, cordial, and diſintereſted friendſhip, and wiſhes to embrace every opportunity during life, of convincing you with what profound regard and eſteem he is, and ever will be,

Your friend, and devoted humble ſervant.

LET-

LETTER CLIV.

In Answer to the preceding.

Dear Sir,

THE kind respect and concern you manifest for my welfare, in the very warm congratulations on my recovery you did me the favour to present, call for the most grateful acknowledgment, of which I must request your acceptance in behalf of myself and family. I shall esteem my return of health a singular blessing, if conducive in any degree to the interest and happiness of my friends, as I am ready on every occasion to exert myself in promoting the same, and of none more so than of you and your's. I am, with compliments to whom due,

Your obliged humble servant, &c.

LETTER CLV.

To a Friend, on the Neglect of the Education of his Children.

Dear Friend,

FROM the relation in which I stand to you and your family, and the great regard and esteem I bear them, you will pardon me, I hope, the liberty I take, in admonishing you concerning a point that I am persuaded is essential to their present and future interests. The education of children, respecting both their duty and learning, cannot be neglected by parents without the justest censure, as thereby they sustain an injury which in advanced life they can hardly ever recover. Children cannot be initiated too early in their duty, and those branches of learning which are adapted to their tender years, because they hence acquire a docility, and such tenets and habits, as ripen by experience, and are confirmed by maturer age, agreeably to Pope's idea,

" Children

" Children like tender oziers take the bow,
" And as they first are fashion'd always grow:
" For what we see in youth, to that alone,
" In age we are by second nature prone."

If children are not put forward in early life, they will have the mortification of being placed behind those of the same age who have had that advantage. This will destroy that emulation which is the greatest incentive to diligence and attention, as well as incur the disgrace and contempt of being ridiculed by their schoolfellows. Nor will the evil rest here; for as they advance in years, while their knowledge is so inadequate to their age, they will appear in a disadvantageous light to all with whom they have occasion to converse; so that as they will shun good company from shame, they will associate with the dregs of mankind from unavoidable necessity; the consequences of which must, on reflection, be shocking to an affectionate parent.

Besides, a youth without education can only be fit for mean, sordid, and servile employments, which entitle neither to honour nor respect; but on the contrary, subject to the coldest disdain, separate from agreeable and instructive society, and thereby defeat the very end of existence. Your own understanding must suggest the blame you will incur from so palpable a remissness in this incumbent duty, not only from the world in general and friends in particular, but your own children, who, sensible that it was in your power to have given them the same advantages in common with others, will consider themselves exempt from those obligations by which others are bound to their parents, and behave to you with a most disgusting coolness, if not a total indifference. These and many other consequences too shocking to enumerate, will inevitably accrue to you and to them, unless you attend to my friendly expostulation, and endeavour to retrieve lost time by using all necessary and probable means of supplying the defects consequent on such long neglect and failure, in an instance of all others the most important.

I am, your faithful friend, &c.

LET-

LETTER CLVI.

To a Friend on Neglect of answering Letters.

Dear Sir,

A Considerable time having elapsed since I had the pleasure of hearing from you, disagreeable doubts arise in my mind as to the continuance of your health. I should therefore deem it a singular favour, if by return of post you would satisfy me in that important particular; for as I have written no less than four letters without receiving one answer, I am fearful lest in any instance I may have given offence, though wholly unconscious of such design. Your compliance with this request will greatly oblige

Your affectionate friend and servant, &c.

LETTER CLVII.

The Answer.

My dear Friend,

I Blush to acknowledge the receipt of your four kind letters without returning an answer, for I cannot offer a plea of excuse satisfactory to myself. As you never gave me cause of offence in any single instance, I must confess my neglect, submit myself to your candour, and promise the strictest attention to your epistolary favours in future. May I then be assured of your forgiveness, and the great pleasure of your future correspondence, when I declare there is not a man on earth whose friendship is preferred to your's, by

Dear Sir,

Your obliged humble servant, &c.

LETTER CLVIII.

Expostulation on a young Man's irreverent Behaviour to his Father.

SIR,

THE freedom I take in this letter arises, I assure you, from justifiable motives, and therefore hope it will be taken in good part and produce a similar effect. From the liberal education you have received, you must be sensible, that filial duty is most strictly enjoined both by the laws of God and nature; and yet I have been concerned, to observe you sometimes delinquent in that great branch of natural and revealed religion. I do not mean to charge you with any atrocious behaviour to your father, but only to reason with you on the propriety of what I deem unbecoming resorts on any little peevish expressions that may drop from him through petulancy or the infirmities of age. These instances of human frailty, especially in advanced years, it behoves you, as a man in the full enjoyment of all your faculties, to put up with even from a stranger; much less then does it become you to be fiery and impetuous, because your father may be positive and petulant, forgetful that you are to bear with him, not he with you. I know he is hurt greatly by the least appearance of slight, negligence or inattention; and expects, with the highest reason, to be treated by you upon every occasion now, as he has shewn you indulgence heretofore. Duty and gratitude both enjoin submission to the will of our parents, and filial piety has ever been ranked amongst the first virtues that can adorn a character. Summon therefore reason to your aid, review your conduct calmly and impartially; and as I know you possess good sense, I also know the moment you are conscious of a moral defect, you will correct and amend it. Your father is wholly ignorant of my addressing you on this occasion; and as I hope you will impute it to a good intention, and a sincere friendship and concern for your family, I entertain not a doubt of its being received with candour. I am, dear Sir, very sincerely,

Your's to command.

LETTER CLIX.

Against indulging an inordinate Passion for Music and Singing.

Dear Cousin,

THE greatest philosophers and moralists, in laying down rules for the human conduct, have, in all our pursuits, prescribed MODERATION; for this obvious reason, because if we suffer one object to engross our time and attention, we must neglect others of equal, if not superior, importance in the economy of life. This preface may serve to introduce a word or two of caution I wish to offer you on that head.

When last at our country seat, we were greatly entertained with the proofs you gave us of your musical skill and vocal powers; but as these acquirements (though they are pleasing) may gain too great an ascendancy over the mind, and impede its progress in other accomplishments, by too constant pursuits, they may be rendered pernicious from divers consequences. An inordinate attachment to the pleasures of sound, will damp those of sense, (as in the instance of the Italian opera;) and that delight which should be conveyed to the understanding will stop at the ear, and cannot therefore be called rational, though it may be deemed entertaining. This propensity also exposes us to company not always the most eligible, and thereby leads us to the neglect of business, and the impairing of health. It may likewise tend to enervate the mind, and dispose us to the neglect of those exercises which are more manly, instructive, and beneficial. I have briefly given you my opinion on this matter, and submit the inference to your own good sense; and as I would by no means wish to lay a restraint on your inclinations, but only recommend a moderate bound of pursuit, presume you will pardon the liberty I have taken, and believe me to be what I ever wish,

Your sincere friend, and humble servant.

LET-

LETTER CLX.

Reprehending the Folly of too great a Prepoſſeſſion in favour of our neareſt Relatives.

Friend John,

I Reſpect your character, and have a good opinion of your underſtanding in general, but cannot avoid warning you of an indiſcretion that frequently ſubjects you to ridicule. It is remarked amongſt all your acquaintance by whom you are viſited, or whom you viſit, that whatever may be the topic of converſation, you are ſure to introduce, and that often impertinently, an eulogium on your ſpouſe and children. Mrs. Nonſuch may be the mirror of beauty and chaſtity; Tommy may be the fineſt boy of his age, and Nancy the paragon of her ſex: theſe conſiderations doubtleſs impreſs you ſenſibly; but your friends, though candid, regard them not in that exaggerated light; and are diſguſted, not pleaſed, by your inceſſantly dinning their ears with their perfections. Beſides, in exalting the merit of your's, you appear to detract from that of others; and tacitly reflect on the whole company. Let us then keep our opinions in theſe matters to ourſelves, ſubmit their qualities to the judgment of the world, and thereby eſcape both their ridicule and cenſure.

I am ſincerely your's.

LETTER CLXI.

Againſt the Affectation of maſculine Airs, too frequent in the Female Sex.

Dear Patty,

THE great improvements both in mind and perſon you have lately diſcovered, afford me a very ſenſible pleaſure, as a happy preſage, that in due time you will become a perfect pattern of your late excellent mother. Yet amidſt your many commendable qualities, I cannot help obſerving an attachment to a prevalent, though unbecoming affectation of the airs and

manners of the other ſex; which, in my opinion, detract greatly from the charms of the fair. You cannot conceive to what diſadvantage you appear in your new riding dreſs, which being conformable to the moſt extravagant mode, diſguiſes you ſo, that it is difficult to aſcertain your ſex; for you look neither like girl nor boy, woman nor man: in ſhort, you are metamorphoſed from an elegant, graceful, enchanting figure, into a compound of incoherence, diſproportion, or if I may be permitted the expreſſion, a being reſembling the general idea of an hermaphrodite. As intrepidity, boldneſs, and freedom become the one ſex, ſo do modeſty, delicacy, and reſerve the other; and to a man of refined feelings, a maſculine woman muſt be obnoxious. I would not wiſh to recommend an aukward baſhfulneſs, but I am perſuaded that nothing is a greater prepoſſeſſion in a lady's favour, than the charms of modeſty both in behaviour and appearance, without which all other perfections would loſe their luſtre. Receive theſe hints as they are intended, from

Your affectionate Uncle, &c.

LETTER CLXII.

To a Friend, on the Happineſs of rural Retirement.

Dear Friend,

VARIOUS are the ideas maintained of happineſs, and various the objects in which by us mortals it is centered. That which delights us in the early part of life, in an advanced period may diſguſt; for it is indiſputably true, that our inclinations change with our years. I am led to theſe remarks by my own experience, well remembering the time, when I was attached to thoſe ſcenes of noiſe and variety which are to be found in the metropolis alone; whereas nothing now ſo truly charms me, as to contemplate on the various objects that ſurround me in this bleſſed retreat, while I look upon paſt pleaſures with the higheſt diſtaſte. My ſituation is both conducive to health of body and improvement of time; free from the embarraſſment of worldly

worldly care, and the noiſe and hurry of worldly buſineſs, I have leiſure to ſurvey the wonders of nature, and, according to the poetical phraſe,

"To look thro' nature up to nature's God."

Nor am I wanting in point of ſocial converſe, in which I place an eſſential part of human happineſs; while the beloved partner of my earlieſt manhood, ſits by my ſide under the ſpreading elm, which overhangs the meandring ſtream, and we are accompanied by our reverend neighbour, who beautifully comments on the different objects which preſent themſelves to our view. Thus paſs the hours of your friend, who wiſhes every man to rival him in heart-felt ſatisfaction; not that I affect the ſtoic, or pretend to be devoid of paſſions; all the philoſophy I would claim is, to cheriſh none but thoſe I may gratify with innocence, and baniſh the reſt as the ſpoilers of my peace. I ſhould rejoice in making you a convert to my opinion, becauſe I find it founded on the ſolid baſis of truth and virtue; you would then be reconciled to theſe unaſpiring ſentiments, and reduce your towering hopes to the humble level of genuine happineſs. Let me have the pleaſure of ſeeing you here, for none can be ſenſible of the delights I have deſcribed, unleſs they participate.

I am your's, &c.

LETTER CLXIII.

From a female Friend to another, on growing old.

My dear Sophy,

IT has been very juſtly remarked, that the human underſtanding is as liable to be unhinged and deprived of the powers of exerciſing its peculiar functions, as the human body; becauſe the former is as liable to paſſions, as the latter is to diſeaſes. And it is equally certain, that thoſe paſſions are as capable of ſuſpending the power of reaſon in the one, as diſeaſes are of obſtructing thoſe of action in the other. Theſe reflections were brought to my mind by an event ra-

ther ſingular, though the effect it produced was neither unnatural nor uncommon. Not having admitted as yet the leaſt idea of growing into years, as I lifted up the ſaſh the other day, a fellow came running up to me, and aſked if I wanted a good pair of ſpectacles. I cannot determine which was greateſt upon the occaſion, my ſhock or my ſurprize; when immediately repulſing the man, I flew to the glaſs, to ſee if I could diſcern any ground for his enquiry; forgetting, from the loſs of my reaſon for that interval, that his trade was to cry ſpectacles; and that many younger perſons than myſelf, from natural or caſual defects, were obliged to make uſe of them. After viewing myſelf ſome time with an inquiſitive ſtare, I thought I perceived ſome things like wrinkles at the corners of my eyes; and recollecting that I approached my thirty-fifth year, I fell, as it were, into a ſwoon, nor could I recover myſelf for a conſiderable time. Where then was my reaſon? doubtleſs ſuſpended, or I could not have forgotten that age muſt advance with our years or have been ſhocked at an effect produced by a cauſe ſo natural and univerſal.

This, with other inſtances that might be adduced, plainly ſhews the imbecillity of human underſtanding; and that it is little better than as deſcribed by Congreve;

" Reaſon, the pow'r to gueſs at right and wrong!
" The twinkling lamp
" Of wand'ring life, that winks and wakes by turns,
" Fooling the follower betwixt ſhade and ſhining."

Of all the bug-bears that preſent themſelves to the fancy, nothing terrifies ſo much as the apprehenſion of growing old, though we know it is the neceſſary and unavoidable conſequence of life itſelf. But as I may appear to grow too ſerious, I ſhall diſmiſs the ſubject, with ſincerely deſiring that you and I may grow old in friendſhip, and retain the beauties of the mind when thoſe of the body muſt naturally decay.

I am, dear Sophy, your real Friend, &c.

LET-

LETTER CLXIV.

To a Lady, whose Charms were impaired by the Ravages of an epidemical Disease.

My dear Louisa,

THE news of your recovery renders me inexpressibly happy, and I sincerely congratulate you upon the occasion; you must dispense with my condolement on the loss you sustained by your illness, as I cannot think it an object of such momentous concern. The more you appear deficient in personal charms, the more you will be induced to cultivate the beauties of the mind; and the more negligent you are of those ornaments which are subject to daily impair, the more assiduous will you be in improving those graces that are durable and permanent. A complexion of the finest enamel, without virtue, good sense, and sweetness of disposition, in time must and will become disgusting;

"Beauty soon grows familiar to the lover,
"Fades in his eye, and palls upon his sense."

Think not, my dear, I desire to taunt you on account of the alteration produced by your disease; I wish to console you, and point out the means by which you will appear more lovely in the eyes of the truly meritorious and discerning, than you possibly could do from the union of all those perfections which were once your boast and glory. That you may daily improve in every mental accomplishment, is the earnest desire of

Your's sincerely,

SOPHRONIA.

LETTER CLXV.

To an intimate Friend, on a Matter of Secrecy.

Dear Sir,

RElying in the mutual friendship that has long continued between us, I am induced to communicate to you a circumstance, and request of you a favour,

vour, which I desire may be kept inviolably secret. Since the death of my uncle, I have discovered that there is a child, for whom I think in justice I ought to provide out of his estate. The mother is absconded, and the boy, my uncle's son, will be deprived of board and lodging, unless the arrears are immediately discharged. As affairs are not yet settled, and I would not wish to disclose the matter to my father at present, I entreat the favour of your taking him under your protection, till I can place it in a true light to those most nearly concerned. When you let me know your determination, I will acquaint you with particulars; and if I live I will reimburse you, if not, the consciousness of a benevolent action will, to a generous mind, be an adequate reward. Forgive this freedom, and be assured I am, with great sincerity,

Your obliged friend, and most humble servant, &c.

LETTER CLXVI.

In Answer to the preceding.

My good Friend,

I AM much pleased with the very signal instance of the justice and generosity of your disposition, as displayed in the contents of your last letter. As I never act in affairs of any importance without previously acquainting my spouse, I communicated the affair to her, who applauded the design, and gave her hearty concurrence. Let me know where the lad is, and I will immediately discharge his board, and make him one of my family, till you may deem it expedient to remove him. I am, with due esteem,

Your friend and servant, &c.

LET

LETTER CLXVII.

On the Merit of conferring a Benefit.

SIR,

AS, according to the eſtabliſhed maxim, *it is better to give than to receive*, ſo the virtue of generoſity may be more eminently diſplayed in conferring a benefit, than that of gratitude can be in receiving it. To ſooth the ills, and alleviate the misfortunes of our fellow-creatures, is the nobleſt privilege of an extenſive fortune; but to exerciſe that privilege with a refined delicacy, is the ſole province of an elevated mind. Where there is nice diſcernment, it will diſtinguiſh one object from another; ſenſible, that though in the common diſpenſations of bounty, very little or no addreſs is required; much ſhould be exerted towards objects of ſuperior underſtanding, who will very juſtly eſtimate the merit of the obligation by the manner in which it is conferred. When charity is adminiſtered, either with an air of inſult or of pity, it, in a great meaſure, defeats its deſign; but when it anticipates application and expectation, and ſolicits the acceptance of the proffered favour, then it acts up to its native dignity, and according to the moſt exalted idea of its property and title. What I long entertained of this God-like virtue in theory, you have exemplified in your liberality towards me; in return for which I can only ſubſcribe myſelf, dear Sir,

Your obliged humble ſervant.

LETTER CLXVIII.

Aſſurance of Sincerity and Affection in Friendſhip.

Dear Sir,

AS it is the property of envy and malice to foment jealouſies, and excite animoſities, between profeſſed friends in particular, I was not in the leaſt affected by the intimation of certain diſingenuous characters, that I had forfeited your very eſtimable favour

and regard. I am rendered peculiarly happy, that as it frequently happens, good has ariſen from apparent evil; ſince their malevolent report occaſioned the kind letter with which you favoured me in abſolute contradiction, as well as aſſurance of the continuance of your good opinion. This circumſtance affords me the greateſt joy; and it is, and ever ſhall be, my higheſt ambition to deſerve that confidence with which I have been honoured during a ſeries of years, and to preſerve which ſhall be the buſineſs and ſtudy of my future life. I am, with due reſpect,

Your's, &c.

LETTER CLXIX.

Keeping a Secret eſſential to real Friendſhip.

SIR,

AMONGST the many particular inſtances which conſtitute genuine friendſhip, the evidence of ſincerity in an inviolable obſervance of ſecrecy, when enjoined or mutually promiſed, is one of the moſt intereſting and important. Thoſe who maintain falſe ideas of friendſhip, or enter into it from ſiniſter views, wiſh to manifeſt their alliance to perſons of ſuperior rank or fortune, by divulging the moſt important ſecret, as proof of their being thought worthy the confidence of characters of eminence; by which means the matter is handed from one to another, till at length it is known to the whole world.

The talent of ſecrecy is of the higheſt moment to ſociety, nor can commerce between individuals be carried on without it; yet experience continually furniſhes us with inſtances of confidants who cannot be relied on, and meer nominal friends, who are not to be truſted. This being the caſe, it may not be improper to trace the character through its different degrees, and the divers modes in which ſecrets are divulged. There are thoſe, who having ſome ſenſe of duty, heſitate at the breach of it, and think it fulfilled by not uttering a word; when, at the ſame time, they proclaim it as effectually

effectually by a nod, a shrug, or a leer. Others are so communicative in their disposition, that to trust them with a secret is to enjoin them the hardest task in nature; they may be said to labour, till no longer able to bear the burthen, they consign it to some confidential friend, and thereby relieve themselves from a load of oppression. There are those who from carelessness and inattention will immediately transgress, and when charged with the breach, only plead ignorance, and assure you they never knew the matter committed to them in confidence, was any secret at all. Open and unreserved characters think themselves culpable in concealing any thing from their intimates; so that to acquaint them with any circumstance, is in effect to publish the same to the world. To remedy these evils, know your man before you make him your friend; and if he is worthy of being your friend, he is worthy of your confidence: and, again, to conclude, be assured, that the man who cannot keep his own counsel, will never keep that of another.

I am your's sincerely, &c.

LETTER CLXX.

From a young Lady in the Country to her Friend in Town.

Dear Caroline,

I Retain the same friendly esteem and affection for you as ever, though I neglected answering your last kind letter a considerable time. All I can say in apology is, that there rarely happens here an occurrence worthy of your notice, where news is as scarce as company, and one dull perpetual round both of conversation and amusement fills up the tedious hours as they pass. Variety, dear variety, the very life of airy dispositions, is not so much as heard of here, where our prospect is bounded by two or three spires of old churches, and the glimpse of a remote gentleman's seat. I am absolutely fatigued to death with having nothing to do, and continually fancy myself buried, as it were, from society, for not a human be-

ing of either sex is to be seen here, but the mistress and servants of the family; and yet Mrs. Cox is for ever dinning my ears, with a prolix formal dissertation on the pleasures and varieties of rural retirement, as she calls it; but for my part I can term it nothing but a gloomy exile. These groves, lawns, and streams, may amuse you, Madam, said I, (interrupting her in the dull lecture) but let me enjoy the rapturous delights of society, and pass my life in towns and cities amidst populous assemblies, where there are objects to employ my thoughts, and fix my attention. Before I had any experience of these rural diversions, as they are called, I heard them described as highly rational and entertaining; but I confess I have not discernment enough to find out why good sense and genius may not be as fitly occupied and improved amidst the resort of the world, as in a dreary desert, where there is not the least change of subject or prospect to relieve either the mind or the eye, which are eternally poring over the same dull nauseous objects. If you pity my forlorn situation, send me some news, and speedily, or I shall certainly die of the vapours. I am, dear Caroline,

Your's sincerely, &c.

LETTER CLXXI.

In Answer to the foregoing.

Dear Charlotte,

I Sincerely pity and sympathize with you in your dreary situation, and wish I could administer you the least comfort or relief. The world goes on here in the same perpetual round as ever; politics and fashions engross the conversation, as they have done time immemorial; but I don't find that we are grown either wiser or better, though I believe people are as honest now as they were a century ago, notwithstanding our grave sages are constantly exclaiming, *Oh! the wickedness of the age in which we live!* But I would not add to the gloom of your solitude, by dwelling on a doleful

doleful ditty, or introducing the ſubject of dull morality. To ſhift the ſcene, then, I acquaint you that laſt Friday I made one of a party to Ranelagh, traverſed the rotunda, had the ſatisfaction of admiring and being admired, and returned home with my head full of muſic, and my heart full of love; for who ſhould be in an adjoining box but Mr. ——; but as old Squaretoes was in company with him, we could only exchange a few languiſhing glances. I hope your papa will ſoon recall you from exile, for I hear your captain's regiment is ordered abroad; indeed, I always thought it a misfortune that you had fixed your affections on him, for I muſt own I am of Gay's opinion, that captains ladies in general have as little of their company as their pay. The next time I write, I will endeavour to collect ſome news worthy your notice.

I am your's ſincerely, &c.

LETTER CLXXII.

On the wonderful Effects of a ſudden Elevation.

My dear Friend,

I Know you will congratulate me heartily, when you hear that after ſuch a ſucceſſion of adverſe events as have embittered my life for theſe five and twenty years paſt, fortune has at length compaſſionated my forlorn condition, and turned me up a trump in the figure of one of the twenty thouſand pounders in the ſtate lottery. All the philoſophy I could poſſibly muſter, was hardly able to keep my mind upon the poiſe, under ſo unexpected and amazing a change of condition; however, I am now pretty well come to myſelf, and capable of making ſuch reflections as ſerve to confirm the opinion I have ever maintained of men and things in general. As I am averſe to be ſtared at as a phænomenon, and deſpiſe thoſe officious aſſiduities which ariſe from ſelfiſh motives, I diſcloſed my ſucceſs to my old friend Tom Trueman alone; but Tom, who would burſt if he had not vent for a ſecret, ſoon publiſhed it throughout the circle of my acquaintance. In ſome inſtances

instances my sudden elevation proved one of my greatest embarrassments; I was so pestered with adulatory congratulations, and fawning applications, that to rid myself of those vermin I despise in every situation of life, I retired for a few days into the country. But when the time of payment arrived, I was under a necessity of returning to town, in order to settle my affairs, and purchase bank stock; and then I was teazed with visits, messages, and cards of compliment from morning to night. I was surprized the other day by a visit from my cousin Sam Squander, of the Temple, who has not deigned me the time of the day these three years; he gave me a polite invitation to his chambers, but I waved the compliment by assuring him I would never interrupt him in his studies. My servant came up one morning as I was at breakfast, and informed me that there was a gentleman below desirous of seeing me, whose name was Rant. He was admitted, and proved to be Mr. Rant, a public performer, and quondam intimate; but since his elevation had observed the distance of the hat and bow, which I always construe as a hint to keep off; so that I dismissed the hero, with telling him I was determined to know those only to whom I had been known before. He told me he came to present me a box order, but I ordered my man to shew him down stairs. To add to your wonder, Laury Lance, the surgeon, a distant acquaintance in Dublin, called on me one morning, with the offer of an airing in his chariot. I returned Mr. Lance thanks for his politeness, but told him as I kept Galloway, and preferred riding on horseback, I would not trouble him. I have received as many presents in chines, turkies, brawn, chickens, hares, and wild fowl, as would feast a country town at Christmas: these I presented to my landlord and lady, a worthy couple of respectable characters, except one collar of brawn, which I received as a token of gratitude to a gentleman who had kindly employed me from a principle of humanity, at a time of the most pungent distress. If I go to the houses I used to frequent, I am hoarse with repeating "thank you, Sir," to their incessantly drinking my health; so that for quiet's

quiet's ſake, I am obliged to retire to places where I am unknown. Theſe and a thouſand other inſtances of a ſimilar nature harraſs me perpetually; I ſcarce know myſelf, nor any man elſe; but as I have always had an opinion of both your head and your heart, I hope, when next I ſee you, I ſhall know you then and ever.

I am, ſincerely, your's to command.

LETTER CLXXIII.

To a Friend, on the Difficulties and Dilemmas of Law Suits.

Dear Sir,

FROM the regard I have for your perſon and character, I am concerned to hear of any occurrences which ſeem to oppoſe your intereſt and welfare, and very ſorry to find you are likely to be involved in a law-ſuit with your neighbour, Mr. Downright. "Think before you leap," is a vulgar, but excellent maxim, and very applicable as a caution to perſons diſpoſed to go to law, which has been compared, and juſtly, to a mouſe-trap, "very eaſy to get into, but very difficult to get out of."

The conſequence of going to law is admirably caricatured in a print daily expoſed in our ſhops, repreſenting the ſtate and condition of the parties, ſucceſsful and unſucceſsful, at the cloſe of the ſuit, when the decree or verdict is finally given. The one laments, the other exults; that is the only difference. They are equally deſtitute; the bone of contention being carried off by the rapacious claws of thoſe mercileſs fiends, who live on the prey of mankind. I could wiſh, before it is too late, you would conſent to ſubmit the point in diſpute to arbitration, as I am perſuaded you will ſave much time, trouble, and expence, and at all events, be a gainer by the compromiſe. It would tire your patience to run through the forms, quirks, and intricacies through which the cauſe muſt paſs, if litigated according to the uſual mode of proceſs; and I can venture to affirm,

affirm, that through delay, and other unavoidable incidents, if you were to obtain a verdict, you will ſit down a loſer: therefore let me intreat you to think maturely before you reſolve on a conduct that I think muſt terminate to your diſadvantage.

I am, with concern for your intereſt,

Your's, &c.

LETTER CLXXIV.

To a Friend confined for Debt.

Dear Sir,

AS from our connexions during a courſe of years, I have had undoubted proofs of your probity and integrity in all your dealings, I am extremely ſorry to hear that a remorſeleſs, inexorable creditor has laid you under confinement. It is univerſally known that your failure aroſe not from any defect in yourſelf, either in point of induſtry or œconomy; but from a variety of loſſes and diſappointments, through the general calamity of the times. Conſcious rectitude will ſupport you under all the troubles of this uncertain, fluctuating ſcene of exiſtence; and you will learn this important leſſon in the ſchool of affliction, "to truſt in nothing human." A mercileſs fellow-creature may impriſon the body, but cannot ſhackle the mind; let that idea conſole and tranſport you beyond the power of mortals. You are now ſenſible that your miſeries cannot lay you lower; and as you know the worſt, let me conjure you to hope for the beſt. Your creditor's heart may relent, or ſome unforeſeen incident may occaſion your releaſe. You ſee around you many unhappy objects in the ſame ſituation with yourſelf; endeavour to ſet them an example of manly reſignation to that fate which cannot be avoided. Receive the encloſed triſle as a token of friendſhip; would it were in my power to teſtify it more effectually. When I have a vacant hour or two from buſineſs, which at preſent engroſſes my time, I will pay you a viſit; but in the interim, you may command the beſt ſervices from

Your's, &c.

LET-

LETTER CLXXV.

Answer to the foregoing.

Dear Sir,

YOU have given the surest evidence of the sincerity of your friendship, in the consolation and assistance you kindly afforded me by means of your last favour. It greatly alleviates my misfortunes to find, that amongst a numerous acquaintance, I have one real friend, tried and approved, whom, according to the phrase of Shakespeare, "I will grapple to my heart." I cannot recal past events; though, no doubt, could I recal the days that are fled, I should avoid some failings that might tend to bring on my troubles; however, it is some comfort to reflect, as you candidly observe, that my failure did not arise from my want of industry or economy, but from causes which I could neither foresee nor prevent. The greatest source of my affliction is the consideration of my poor wife and helpless babes, at the sight of whom the most obdurate heart might relent. I never could do so much for them as I wished and desired; and now I am cruelly deprived of the power of doing any thing for them at all. I thank you for your proffered services, and shall be unspeakably happy to see you, whenever you can be spared from the weightier concerns of your business, which claims your principal attention. I must own, I care not how seldom I see my wife or children in this mansion of grief and sorrow; the sight of one another only brings disagreeable reflections to our minds, and presents to our thoughts the remembrance of happier days that are past and gone.

You are the only friend to whom I can open my mind freely, and commit with confidence my most important affairs; let me then have the pleasure and satisfaction of seeing you as soon as convenient, and you will highly oblige

Your grateful, though distressed, humble servant, &c.

LET-

LETTER CLXXVI.

On Breach of Promise in Repayment.

SIR,

NOTHING can be more irksome to me than the necessity of upbraiding you with breach of promise in not repaying the fifty pounds, after your solemnly declaring both your will and ability to fulfil that, which I enjoined you by all the sacred ties of friendship. I represented to you the difficulty to which I put myself to oblige you, and the inconvenience and probable disgrace that would attend a failure in the precise time of payment. It has ever been my study and endeavour to conduct my affairs with such economy as to obviate the trouble of applying to my friends for assistance, though I have never been backward in affording it to them upon any urgent occasion. If you refer to the date of my letter, you will find six months have elapsed, without your intimating the least concern, and six more would probably have elapsed in the same manner, had not I been compelled to remind you. Three weeks are expired since your first promise, and you still continue to prevaricate and put me off. I appeal to your own breast as to the honour, the justice, the friendship of this behaviour. Must I sustain the loss of my own credit for being so ready to support your's? You must permit me to declare, that by your behaviour in this instance, I shall estimate the truth of your repeated profession; suffer me not then to reproach you with ingratitude, and myself with folly; but preserve the regard I have long entertained for you.

I am, your's, &c.

LETTER CLXXVII.

To a Person, who on a short Acquaintance wants to borrow Money.

SIR,

I Must take the liberty of expressing my surprise and resentment at an instance of your conduct, that argues a total want of modesty as well as decency. You have

have enquired for me ſeveral times in my abſence from town, and the purport of your buſineſs I underſtand is to borrow a conſiderable ſum of money. You muſt certainly entertain a very mean opinion of my underſtanding, to imagine I would riſk my property in the hands of ſo recent an acquaintance. I was never more than twice in your company, which I confeſs amuſed me; and you, on the other hand, appeared to be pleaſed with my converſation. To any approved friend I am ready and willing to render a ſervice; but there is reaſon in every thing, and it behoves every man to conſult his own ſecurity. Prudence is as requiſite in conferring, as diſcretion is in ſoliciting a benefit; and common ſenſe muſt ſuggeſt to you, that our intimacy is by no means of a date ſufficient to enter in the relation of friends. If I was to attend to the requeſt of every new or caſual acquaintance, the conſequence would be a total inability of ſerving my old friends, and even my very ſelf. From your appearance and pretended connexions, I ſhould imagine it no matter of difficulty to obtain the ſum you require; and I cannot do you the injuſtice to ſuppoſe but you have ſome old acquaintance that will be ready to oblige you, and I am perſuaded, from experience, you are not too baſhful to apply. However, you will permit me freely to declare, that for divers reaſons and cauſes which I decline to enumerate, I muſt refuſe compliance with your requeſt.

Your's, &c.

LETTER CLXXVIII.

From a Friend to a Gentleman of Fortune, with a Family, diſſuading him from a Match, where there is a Diſparity of Years.

Dear Sir,

AS you have done me the honour of requeſting my opinion of the probable conſequences of marriage with the young lady you ſeem to propoſe as your ſecond wife, I ſhall take the liberty of being very explicit

plicit on that head. In my humble judgment, there are two conſiderations which plead ſtrongly againſt the union of youth with maturer years. Theſe are nature and prudence; the firſt dictates, that Providence deſigned the youthful portion of a man's life for mutual endearments and the propagation of his family; the latter enjoins immaturer age, an attention to education, counſel and advice. Beſides, where there is a diſparity of years, there muſt in ſome degree be a diſparity of diſpoſition and inclination. Your years muſt of courſe render you grave and ſerious, and not diſpoſed for thoſe amuſements which are adapted to the juvenile ſtate of the lady. If you cannot conſiſtently join in gay pleaſures to which you have been long unaccuſtomed, you will incur the imputation of rigour, in depriving the lady of the ſame, at a time of life when ſhe has a right and title to expect and require them. The children you have by your late excellent lady, whoſe memory I revere, appears to me a very powerful plea againſt the marriage. Your eldeſt daughter has almoſt attained to the years of the lady you ſeem to intend for her mother; conſider then, Sir, in what view the world, your children and domeſtics will behold ſo unequal an alliance. Your fortune, it is admitted, may be ſufficient to provide for all your children, and yet be an object of intereſt, ſo far as to render a young lady outwardly courteous and obliging; but there will be great reaſon to ſuſpect that her behaviour is the effect of counterfeit, not real affection: nor can it be probable that ſo young a lady can love you like her who grew on in life, and paſſed together with you from youth to maturity. You had both but one and the ſame view, the nurture and education of the common offſpring of your mutual affections. If the preſent lady can render you as happy, ſhe muſt be a non pareil, a contradiction to univerſal experience; if ſhe cannot, the reverſe muſt produce the direct contrary effect. Indeed, I think nature, juſtice, decency, and reaſon itſelf unite to diſſuade from ſuch an alliance. Thus, as you deſired, I have communicated my opinion with freedom and candour. The hints I have thrown out were dictated by a zealous concern for your honour and welfare; I ſubmit them to

your

your own ſenſe and experience, which, duly exerciſed, I am perſuaded are ſufficient to guide you in all matters relative to your conduct in life.

I am, Sir,

Your faithful and affectionate
Friend and Servant, &c.

LETTER CLXXIX.

To a Young Widow, inclined to marry a Gentleman of Merit and Fortune inferior to her former Huſband.

Dear Madam,

WHEN I waited on you to condole you on the loſs of your late excellent ſpouſe, you diſcovered ſuch apparent proofs of grief for his departure, that I was ſurpriſed and aſtoniſhed to hear you ſo ſoon admitted the addreſſes of a ſecond ſuitor. There is an old maxim, which I think fully proved by experience, "that maids often improve their fortunes by marriage, but widows rarely." With reſpect to this maxim, if what I learn be true, it will be amply verified in your caſe. In your maiden ſtate you was with difficulty won by your late amiable, accompliſhed huſband, with a fortune ſuperior to your own: but now, within a few months after his deceaſe, when bleſt with an affluence left by his generoſity and affection, you liſten to the addreſſes of a man, leſs accompliſhed as to knowledge, leſs amiable in his perſon, leſs polite in his converſation; in ſhort, in every point of merit and fortune. In what manner can this be reconciled? If a young widow indeed derives advantages herſelf, and injures not her children (if ſhe has any) by her ſecond adventure, ſhe ſtands juſtified to herſelf and the world. But this is ſo rarely the caſe, even with women of approved modeſty and diſcretion, that I have often been at a loſs to account for the motives of their conduct; eſpecially when many appear neither to have done honour to the memory of their late huſbands, to their family, themſelves, nor even regarded common decency. I would by no means direct theſe remarks to you perſonally;

yet I hope you are not leſs polite for having been the wife of one of the moſt accompliſhed men in the kingdom; and that you cannot ſo eaſily diſpenſe with thoſe forms as a widow, from your preſent ſuitor, which as a maid you maintained ſo obſtinately when addreſſed as a lover by your late huſband. It cannot, muſt not be: pray, my dear friend, my old companion in the maiden, as well as connubial ſtate, reflect on this matter, and thereby maintain your reputation, your character, your happineſs, and, in a word, the ſecurity of all that is near and dear to you, and you will for ever oblige

Your affectionate, faithful Friend and Servant, &c.

LETTER CLXXX.

From a young Perſon near the Expiration of his Apprenticeſhip, to a Friend, requeſting his Aſſiſtance towards putting him in Buſineſs.

Dear Sir,

THE friendſhip which long ſubſiſted between you and my father, and the many inſtances of your favour, from my earlieſt years, call for the ſincereſt acknowledgment of duty and gratitude. You was my ſponſer at my baptiſm, and ſince the deceaſe of my parents, have been to me indeed a father, fulfilling the covenant in every inſtance, by an attention to my intereſt preſent and future. I hope I have conducted myſelf in ſuch manner as to merit your eſteem and countenance, which it ſhall be my higheſt ambition, and the ſtudy of my life ever to preſerve. From theſe conſiderations, I am emboldened to lay before you a particular circumſtance, and ſubmit the ſame to your pleaſure and approbation; requeſting your indulgent forgiveneſs, if what I mention ſhould appear improper. You will permit me then to acquaint you, Sir, that I have now an opportunity of becoming maſter in a very advantageous branch of buſineſs: this great point you know cannot be carried without money; and you are the only perſon in the world to whom I can apply

ply for the favour of assistance. I have made an exact computation of the sum that will be necessary, and I think I can take upon me to say, that an hundred pounds, prudently managed, will furnish all the materials, and make as good a shew as I could wish or desire. I hope and trust, from my knowledge of, and assiduous attention to, business, I shall soon be able to repay the sum required; at least, I am certain that I can always retain the value of it in stock, which will ever be a security to you. This, Sir, is the true state of the case; if you approve of it, and will please to add this instance of your goodness to the former, you will confer a lasting obligation on, dear Sir,

Your much obliged, and most obedient, humble Servant.

LETTER CLXXXI.

The Answer.

Dear Harry,

I Received your's, will take the first opportunity of enquiring into the particulars, and if I find matters are as you represent, will, with the greatest pleasure, comply with your request. I believe you are a good boy; and so long as you give me no room to change my opinion, you shall never want a friend in

Your's sincerely, &c.

LETTER CLXXXII.

From a Baronet in Town, to his Friend in the Country.

Dear Sir,

I Promised to send you the papers regularly, as a principal part of your amusement in your rural recess; but must own I have sometimes been remiss, through that indolence and negligence which too generally prevails in this great world. We are immersed in politics here;

here; never did party run higher than at preſent. I don't know in what manner to account for it; but I am ſo dull and ſo ſtupid a fellow, that I was one of ſixty-five fools, who obſtinately perſevered, and could not be convinced by an hundred wiſe men, that patriotiſm is an error no man ought to perſiſt in after he arrives at years of diſcretion. But I am given to underſtand, that I ſhall pay for my folly. Sir Harry Handy, a court agent, tells me, that the bauble which was held out as a bait to bring me to reaſon, and due obedience to my betters, would certainly be given to Sir Peter Pliant, for having declared his readineſs to do any work, or all work, as a requital for ſo great an honour. When I go into Somerſetſhire, I muſt remind you of the promiſe you made to pay me a viſit there. I hope your ſpouſe is in good health; my little family have been much indiſpoſed, but, thank God, are perfectly recovered. I long to return to my own pleaſing manſion, which is rendered more agreeable by your kind, inſtructive, and entertaining company and converſation. But I muſt obey my country's call, and the mandate of my conſtituents, to whom I hold myſelf bound by every tie of honour, truth and juſtice, preferring the heart-felt applauſe of conſcious rectitude, to all ſublunary enjoyments or gratifications.

I am, dear Sir,

Your's, with great reſpect.

LETTER CLXXXIII.

From a Gentleman of literary Talents, to a Friend, who had committed the Education of a noble Youth to his Care.

Dear Sir,

AS I know the eſteem and regard you have for the youth whoſe education you have committed to my care, I am perſuaded you will derive the moſt ſatisfactory pleaſure to hear that he is worthy of you, worthy

worthy of his late venerable father, and worthy his honourable ancestors, who, in a long illustrious line of succession, have ever been the patrons of genius and virtue. His ingenuity is admirable, his economy exemplary, and his docility extraordinary. He has made a remarkable progress in his studies, which he declares, in a great measure, arises from his regard for me, as he is as zealous for my credit as for his own honour. If I write an essay or a poem for publication, he not only reads, but studies, gets it by heart, and then requests me to hear him recite it. These excellent dispositions are certain omens of perpetual and increasing improvement, since his mind is not fixed on those objects which are transient and visionary, but on such as are permanent and substantial. Nor indeed could less be expected, from one who in early life had the benefit of your laudable example, and was reared in a family eminent for the practice and cultivation of every virtue. Accept then my unfeigned thanks for the honour you conferred on me, in entrusting me with the formation of a mind endowed with such excellent qualities; and rest assured, that no pains shall be wanting in my power to improve the same, in every noble, sublime, and virtuous accomplishment. I remain, dear Sir,

Your much obliged humble servant, &c.

LETTER CLXXXIV.

From a sentimental Friend, on the Subjects of Friendship, Age, and Death.

Dear Sir,

NOTHING can tend more to console us on the loss of an intimate and chosen friend, than the reflection that those very virtues which were the basis of an esteem, will also be the basis of his future happiness. This consideration presented itself to my mind, upon closing the eyes of my late deceased friend, the last and most melancholy office I had to perform. At an advanced period of life, it must be an

unſpeakable ſatisfaction to be able to look back, without horror and remorſe, on our paſt moments. I can well recollect, my friend, the time in which we formed a friendſhip mutual and permanent, founded on a parity of principle, ſentiment, and inclination. Time has proved the validity, and time muſt put a period to the ſame. To deſire that life may be protracted to an unuſual length, argues a fear of death; but I truſt that we have ſo ſpent our days, that we have no reaſon to tremble at the thought of our laſt, nor render the remainder of life miſerable, by a dreadful apprehenſion of the inevitable hour to come. We have, I hope, realized death, as it were, by dying daily to this world; and anticipated the joys of a future ſtate, by placing our affections on celeſtial objects. Why then ſhould we tremble to depart? Why regret to leave a world, for the pleaſures of which we have no reliſh, and the enjoyments of which we have found vain and unſatisfactory? The ties of nature will, notwithſtanding theſe exalted ideas, incline us to wiſh a continuance in this ſtate of pilgrimage, for the ſake of thoſe who are near and dear to us; but we ſhould chearfully reſign them to the care of that Providence, who preſerved us to them in their tender years, to be their guide through the budding, to the full bloom of reaſon. If any conſideration could induce me to wiſh the hour deferred that heaven had deſtined for my laſt, 'tis the view of my family around me, glancing looks of gratitude and complacency for my tender and compaſſionate regard; and yet ſometimes their preſence produces a contrary effect, and I fear to live long enough to mourn the loſs of any of thoſe dear pledges of my love, and affection for the beſt of women.

Nothing can afford more rational and ſolid amuſement, than a review of our paſt lives, the dangers we have encountered, the ſtorms we have weathered, and the harbour which we ſhall ſhortly enter, and there reſt free and unmoleſted. Providence ſeems, by a variety of diſpenſations, to have weaned us gradually from a love of life; ſcarce had we attained to manhood, when the number of our departed friends ſurpaſſed thoſe which remained; and from that period

which

which is generally the firſt of ſerious reflection, we began to remark the vanity and uncertainty of human happineſs. Since then, my friend, the retroſpect of our lives preſents us with nothing that can excite our fears as to futurity; let us paſs the remaining days allotted us with calmneſs and ſerenity, ever reſigned to the will of the all-wiſe Author of our being, who alone knows what is moſt conducive to our beſt intereſts. I am, as ever,

Your ſincere Friend, &c.

LETTER CLXXXV.

Againſt putting a Youth of moderate Parts to a Profeſſion, which requires an extenſive Capacity.

SIR,

I Was much obliged, by the compliment you paid my underſtanding and judgment, in ſoliciting my opinion concerning the diſpoſal of your kinſman, who is arrived at a proper age to be put out into the world. You will permit me to expreſs my ſurprize, at hearing that you deſigned him for one of the learned profeſſions, either law, phyſic, or divinity. Now, though I have a very good opinion of the young man's principles, and think him a modeſt, grave, ſober youth, yet I doubt he has not talents, either natural or acquired, for either of thoſe profeſſions, which call for more than ordinary abilities to fill them with due propriety. As I underſtand he is a tolerable arithmetician, and knows much more of figures than he does of words, I would recommend ſomething in the mercantile or commercial line, in which he will moſt probably ſucceed, and prove a uſeful member of ſociety. I do not think him equal to the extenſive field of an univerſal merchant; yet he is not wanting in common ſenſe, and might ſucceed in thoſe branches of buſineſs which conſiſt meerly in buying and ſelling with prudence. Large fortunes have been acquired by theſe means, which ſtand in need of no extraordinary genius; while very few, comparatively ſpeaking, in the

learned profeſſions, make a conſpicuous figure, or conſiderable fortune. It is more difficult to ſucceed in the phyſical line, than in the laſt-mentioned, as much time, and very extenſive practice, are abſolutely neceſſary to obtain that fame, without which no eſſential benefit can accrue to the profeſſor. As to divinity, his maintenance at college will be attended with great expence; and as you cannot reaſonably hope, from his narrow capacity, that he will ever attain to a fellowſhip, or recommend himſelf to the notice of a nobleman, or perſon of influence, he will be deſtitute of patronage, and never riſe beyond the degree of a curate. So that as I ſee not the leaſt proſpect of ſucceſs in either of thoſe profeſſions, I would wiſh you therefore to decline all thoughts on thoſe heads, and think ſeriouſly of what I propoſe, as moſt conſonant with the lad's genius, and of courſe moſt conducive to his intereſt. You will excuſe the freedom with which I have offered my opinion; and if you differ with me, you muſt not impute the blame to me, whom you have thought proper to make choice of as your counſellor.

I am ſincerely your's, &c.

LETTER CLXXXVI.

From a young Lady to her Friend, inviting her to be preſent at her Marriage.

Dear Madam,

AS a token of that eſteem I am ever deſirous of ſhewing for your friendſhip, I take this means of acquainting you, that Tueſday next, by conſent of parties, is fixed for the celebration of my marriage with Mr. Lawſon, and requeſting the favour of your preſence upon the occaſion. You know that I have, for ſome time, permitted the addreſſes of that gentleman; nevertheleſs, I was for poſtponing the awful ceremony, but at the inſtance of my father it would not be allowed. A change of ſtate appears to me very important; my will muſt, in ſome reſpect, be reſigned to that of another; yet from the confidence I repoſe

in

in his ſincerity and affection, that circumſtance will, I hope, contribute to my peace and happineſs. Bring Mr. Butler in your hand, his company will be equally agreeable to me and my father. I am, with due compliment to your mamma and family,

Your's moſt ſincerely.

LETTER CLXXXVII.

From a Gentleman whoſe Wife was lately deceaſed, to a Clergyman in the Neighbourhood.

Rev. Sir,

FROM the reſpect I owe your character and function, I take the liberty to addreſs you upon an event to me the moſt ſolemn and affecting, aſſured that you will upon the occaſion afford me that advice and conſolation which it is your duty and office to diſpenſe. Know then, my dear Friend, that laſt night I loſt in child-bed the moſt loving and beloved of wives; and to add to my affliction, am left the diſconſolate parent of ſix young children. Notwithſtanding the acuteſt agonies a mortal could ſuffer, ſhe expired with the utmoſt reſignation and ſerenity, paying the debt of Nature with chearfulneſs and alacrity. When the ſymptoms of ſpeedy diſſolution appeared, I approached to bid the laſt adieu, and pronounce and receive the final bleſſing. She addreſſed me, though with faultering accents, in a ſpeech pathetic, pious, and affectionate; recommending me to the protection of that Almighty Being, whoſe mercy is over all his works; aſſuring me of her hopes of eternal bliſs through the merits of an incarnate Redeemer, and declaring, that upon this foundation ſhe could die in peace. When the children were introduced, they ſtood around her bed, mourning with anguiſh the departure of the tendereſt of mothers; the piteous ſight affected her much; at length ſhe faintly pronounced a general bleſſing, and then reſigned her ſpirit into the hands of that God who gave it. Thus cloſed with her the awful ſcene; ſhe is doubtleſs happy; but I am left behind, the plaintive mourner of an ir-

reparable loſs, ſurrounded with the cries of her orphan children. Senſibly impreſſed with ſo melancholy a ſituation, it occurred to me that I had a friend to whom I might freely diſcloſe my inmoſt thoughts; I therefore ſat down and addreſſed you in theſe lines. If your indiſpoſition prevents you from viſiting me, let me entreat the favour of hearing from you, as I never ſtood ſo much in need of your friendly and pious admonition as at the preſent.

I am, with great reſpect and ſincerity,
Your afflicted friend, &c.

LETTER CLXXXVIII.

The Anſwer.

My dear Friend,

I Heartily condole with you on ſo affecting and important an event as the loſs of ſo excellent a wife, mother, and friend; by which ſociety, as well as the Chriſtian church, are deprived of a moſt uſeful and ornamental member. But you muſt permit me to diſſuade you from immoderate grief, which is highly unbecoming you both as a man and a chriſtian. We muſt reconcile ourſelves to all the diſpenſations of Providence, remembering that however they appear to us, they are deſigned for our real good. In a word, they are the will of the Almighty; this ſhould be the grand conſideration which ſhould influence our words and actions in every ſtate and condition, whether apparently proſperous or adverſe. This very conſideration reconciled all the Patriarchs and Prophets of old, and all the Diſciples and followers of our Saviour ſince his divine miſſion. They all concurred in their declaring their reſignation to the will of God: "It is the Lord, let him do what ſeemeth him good." Nay, the Redeemer of mankind exclaimed in the extremeſt agonies, "Not my will, but thine be done." Various ſpiritual advantages are derived from afflictions; they are in many inſtances tokens of the divine love; they are attended with many ineſtimable benefits; they ſerve to wean us from worldly objects,

object, to induce us to think humbly of ourſelves, and lead us to the fountain of all happineſs. In all circumſtances, and under all diſpenſations of Providence, we are to look to the great example ſet before us in the goſpel in the life of the bleſſed Jeſus; he is the pattern we are to follow; and if we copy through grace after him, we ſhall not murmur nor repine at the chaſtiſement of our heavenly Father. To aſſiſt your contemplations, and direct your ſtudies on this ſacred ſubject, I would recommend to your attentive and ſerious peruſal an ineſtimable volume, entitled, Fleetwood's Life of Our Bleſſed Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt *. There you will find a copious diſplay of the tranſactions of the Patriarchs of old, as alſo the doctrine and example of the only perfect pattern for the imitation of all his followers; every individual of whom muſt be in ſome degree, (though none in a degree equal to him) a man of ſorrows and unacquainted with griefs; for it is through many tribulations we are to enter the kingdom of heaven.

I have ſaid thus much, as what I deem my bounden duty in a ſacred and ſocial capacity; and I hope it will lead you to an entire ſubmiſſion to the divine will, and dependance on the divine mercy, through the mediation of an all-prevailing Redeemer, for all bleſſings temporal and eternal. You muſt follow your beloved ſpouſe, therefore take heed that you redeem the time; be careful of the education of your children; ſee to it yourſelf, that they are brought up in the fear of God, and after the example of the great Author of our religion. To which purpoſe it will not be improper to cauſe them to read daily, as ſoon as capable, a chapter of the volume I recommend, which will explain to them many paſſages in the ſacred pages, and ſerve the

* *Fleetwood's Life of Our Bleſſed Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt* is publiſhed by Mr. Cooke, in Pater-noſter Row. The language is plain, yet elegant; the images ſtriking, the ſentiments ſtrictly pious, and the whole evangelically plain. It preſents us with a true character of the great Redeemer, and an amiable delineation of his precepts. The pious author has adapted it to the meaneſt capacities, and the pooreſt perſon may purchaſe it; being publiſhed in 25 ſix-penny numbers, each embelliſhed with a beautiful copper-plate; or neatly bound and lettered, Price 16s.

purpoſes of entertainment and divine inſtruction. Thus Sir, I truſt I have dealt faithfully with you on the occaſion, been attentive to your preſent and eternal intereſt, and have only to recommend you to the divine bleſſing, which is the only thing, the one thing needful. May you be bleſſed here with the true knowledge of God through Chriſt, and then you will be for ever bleſſed in the regions of glory hereafter; which is the ſincere prayer of

Your affectionate friend, &c.

LETTER CLXXXIX.

To a Friend, on Prejudice.

Dear Sir,

AS I ſincerely wiſh your improvement in every accompliſhment that can add dignity to human nature, I would endeavour to guard you againſt one of the greateſt barriers, and moſt prevailing obſtacles to a progreſs in uſeful knowledge; and that is PREJUDICE. By this term, I would not be ſuppoſed to underſtand a propenſity to like or diſlike any object caſually preſented to our view: this may rather be called predilection, as it is evident from experience we may, on ſeeing, for the firſt time, two perſons equally meritorious, be more favourably diſpoſed towards the one than the other, and yet not capable of aſſigning the leaſt cauſe for the ſame.

Prejudice, prepoſſeſſion, or prejudging, (for the terms are ſynonymous) is the forming an opinion or judgment on any matter or ſubject, without previous examination into its nature and properties, and receiving the ſame as authentic or confirmed; or, on the other hand, ſuffering our own opinion and judgment to be implicitly guided by thoſe of others, without inveſtigating the grounds on which they are founded.

If you attend to converſation in general, you will find the prevailing influence of this baneful obſtacle to the exerciſe of our reaſonable faculties, from which ariſe all that poſitiveneſs and preſumption that are equally

equally deſpicable and diſguſting. Prejudice is not only the cauſe of error, but alſo of perſiſting in error; for it is notorious, that many perſons of good natural underſtanding, wanting reſolution to break through cuſtoms, or renounce opinions adopted or imbibed on no ſolid baſis, have perſiſted to act, and even profeſſed to think, in direct oppoſition to the dictates of their own reaſon and judgment. It is the nurſe of error, the bane of reaſon, the foe of truth, the perverter of the mind, and the ſource of numberleſs ills, both in the ſocial and literary worlds. It ſo corrupts the mind, and enſlaves our reaſon, that through want of exerciſing their powers, our conceptions are bounded, our notions contracted, our ideas unjuſt, and our judgments ſhamefully perverted. We are incapable of examining any thing ourſelves, and of courſe take every thing upon truſt. This affects both our opinion and conduct, renders us unjuſt, ill-natured, unſociable, and dogmatical. In a moral ſenſe, we miſtake evil for good, and good for evil; in ſhort, where prejudice prevails all is wrong. To avoid its baneful influence, it behoves us when we come to years of underſtanding and reflection, to examine into the validity of our opinions, to take nothing but upon trial, and diſpoſſeſs ourſelves of former ideas, in order to ſet free the mind for the reception of truth, founded upon conviction, according to thoſe beautiful lines of Matt Prior:

" So from the time we firſt begin to know,
" We live and learn, yet not the wiſer grow;
" But he who truth from falſhood would diſcern,
" Muſt firſt diſrobe the mind, and all unlearn;
" To diſpoſſeſs the child the mortal lives,
" And death approaches ere the man arrives.
" Thus truth lies hid, and ere we can explore
" The glittering gem, our fleeting life is o'er."

Therefore in all ſtudies and enquiries, upon all ſubjects within the compaſs of the human capacity, we muſt form a reſolution to diſpoſſeſs ourſelves of former opinions; or, according to the poet's ſtriking phraſe-

ology, "diſrobe the mind;" determine to enquire impartially into what is advanced for and againſt, and then ſummon the aid of truth and reaſon to direct us. Had not this been the practice of ſome of the greateſt men in the world, we ſhould never have been favoured with thoſe valuable improvements that have been made in the liberal arts, but have remained in former darkneſs and ignorance. I have been rather prolix, becauſe I think the ſubject of the utmoſt importance to a young ſtudent, and therefore recommend it to your moſt ſerious conſideration.

I am, your ſincere Friend, &c.

LETTER CXC.

From a Friend to a Lady, on her extreme Fondneſs for a Lap-dog.

Madam,

THOUGH I deteſt every inſtance of cruelty even ſhewn to a brute, I cannot, without concern, behold a lady of your ſenſe and diſcretion, give ſuch glaring proofs of folly and weakneſs, as to be raviſhed with the antic geſtures of a little yelping cur: nay, I muſt confeſs, that your attention to this animal, when I have been particularly addreſſing my diſcourſe to you, has frequently excited my indignation. I have been often puzzled to find out what extraordinary qualities this animal poſſeſſes, to engroſs, as it were, your favour and attention. Do you pay a greater regard to inſtinct than to reaſon? Chloe ſeems duly grateful for the benefits ſhe receives from your fondneſs and aſſiduities; nor am I leſs ſenſible of the honour conferred on me, when you deign to vouchſafe me your agreeable company and converſation. Compare the animal with the rational, and decide impartially the preference. Does Chloe fetch and carry at your beck? I am your devoted ſervant to command. Does ſhe fawn and ſooth with lambent kiſſes? I am ready to overwhelm you with the warmeſt careſſes. Does ſhe, by tones and geſtures, ſignify her ſenſe of your favour, and the power of her attachment? I am willing, by words and actions, to teſtify my ſenſe of your regard, and the ſtrength of my affection.

ſection. In ſhort, I muſt ſet myſelf up as a competitor for your eſteem; and notwithſtanding the prevailing influence of Madam Chloe, I flatter myſelf, if you would condeſcend to make the trial, and permit me the exertion of my abilities, I ſhould acquit myſelf ſo ſatisfactorily, as to entitle me, in your opinion, to that decided ſuperiority I muſt beg leave to claim in your regard and eſteem, as

Your devoted humble ſervant.

LETTER CXCI.

From a learned Gentleman to his Friend, on reading Hiſtory.

SIR,

THE pleaſure and aſſiduity with which I hear you proſecute your ſtudies in your preſent retirement, afford me infinite ſatisfaction, as I am extremely anxious for your improvement in every commendable acquiſition. You do me the honour to refer to my opinion concerning the particular ſubject you ſhould now make choice of for employing a due portion of your time in reading. I ingenuouſly, at this ſeaſon, recommend the reading of hiſtory in preference to other ſubjects; becauſe it diſplays example in a moſt ſtriking manner to our view, and enables us to form a correct opinion of the different events and characters in the great world, which are now the univerſal topics of converſation. We may conſider hiſtory in two diſtinct points of view, as univerſal and particular. Univerſal hiſtory includes all the tranſactions that have occurred from the earlieſt accounts of time to the preſent day, and is of ſuch vaſt ſcope and extent, as to engroſs more time than you can poſſibly ſpare from your other ſtudies. It will then at preſent be only neceſſary to ſpeak of its general utility, and point out what particular branch ſhould be firſt attended to. The reading of hiſtory at once entertains and inſtructs; it ſubmits to our reflections the merits of the events it diſplays, and thoſe events are ſo many examples we have to avoid, or follow. It deſcribes political ma-

neuvres, and military tranſactions, and thereby brings to the teſt of our judgment, the conduct of ſtateſmen and general officers. It leads us into the cabinets of ſovereigns, and enables us to diſtinguiſh the honeſt counſellor from the fawning ſycophant. In a word, it comprizes, in the compaſs of a few years, an extenſive experience that many years could not furniſh without its aſſiſtance. Hiſtory repreſents mankind in every rank, degree, and ſtation of life, in their proper colours. There the greateſt bear rank and precedence from their virtues alone; as their virtues exalt, ſo in proportion their vices degrade them; which, from the relation in which they ſtand to the reſt of mankind, muſt be in a ſuperlative degree of proportion; and when they reſign their ſceptre in the arreſt of the tremendous meſſenger, they undergo, without court pomp, parade, or flattery, the judgment of all people, and of all ages. This uſeful branch of ſtudy, by tracing effects up to their original cauſes, amply diſplays the wiſdom, beauty, and equity of the Divine Providence; and ſhews, in a due and impartial light, the merit and demerit of human actions. As to the ſpecies of hiſtory with which I would recommend you to begin your ſtudy, it is certainly that of your own country. As you have received a Chriſtian education, you have of courſe been made acquainted with Sacred Hiſtory, by reading the Bible throughout many times repeatedly; it is one of the firſt books put into our hands, and contains all that is authentic in that branch. But to that of our country—to ſend young perſons on a foreign tour to acquire a knowledge of the laws, conſtitutions and events of other nations, while they are ignorant of their own, argues the higheſt folly and abſurdity, and reflects national diſgrace on their country, as well as diſqualifies them from forming compariſons, which ſhould be one grand object of their travels. Such perſons reſemble thoſe who are maſters of all knowledge, but the moſt important of all, the knowledge of themſelves. The hiſtory of Britain will ſtand as diſtinguiſhed in the annals of time, as that of any nation in the univerſe. Nor is there an action recorded, or a character celebrated by the hiſtorians

nians of Greece or of Rome, that ſtands unrivalled in the hiſtory of our native country. The ſciences have been extended and improved; the laws amended and enlarged in a degree infinitely ſuperior to the ſyſtems deviſed and executed either by the Greek or Roman nations. Theſe remarks may ſuffice, to prove the preference that ſhould be given to the hiſtory of our own country; to aſcertain which of the many copies [as human life would be too ſhort to ſtudy them all] is moſt eligible, depends on theſe particulars; univerſality, authenticity, perſpicuity, and impartiality. I think, on a particular and comparative view of the different writers on this uſeful ſubject, Ruſſel's Hiſtory of England* lays equal, if not ſuperior claim, to any of his contemporaries, upon the principles beforementioned; and as it contains a detail of ſome late tranſactions unrecorded in any other, is conſequently more complete, and may with candour and impartiality be preferred. I ſhall reſerve the other branches of ſtudy for a future occaſion; and am, with great reſpect,

Your's ſincerely, &c.

LETTER CXCII.

From the ſame.

Dear Sir,

ACcording to promiſe in my laſt, I reſume the ſubject, as it relates to thoſe neceſſary branches of ſtudy which I would recommend to your particular attention and regard. I have endeavoured to ſet forth the

* This inſtructive, entertaining, and elegant work, is compleated in a large ſuperb volume in folio, and may be had of J. Cooke, No. 17, Pater-noſter Row. It is embelliſhed with upwards of one hundred curious and valuable engravings, repreſenting, in a ſtriking manner, the moſt material tranſactions that occur in the courſe of the hiſtory; with whole length figures of all the monarchs, from William the Conqueror to the preſent time. Price, neatly bound and lettered, 2l. 8s.

the peculiar advantages you will derive from attending to the hiſtory of your own country, previouſly to that of all others; but in doing this effectually, you muſt have recourſe to three capital aſſiſtants: theſe are chronology, geography, and logic; without which it will be a barren and unprofitable purſuit: chronology will point out to you the preciſe time in which all ſuch events as are worthy of record, fell out. Geography will mark out the particular parts of this habitable earth where thoſe memorable events took place; and laſtly, logic will aſſiſt you in forming a right judgment, or aſcertaining the merits of characters and actions. Theſe are eſſential to the ſtudy of hiſtory in general, and conſequently neceſſary to the acquiring a competent knowledge of that of your country; they ſhould ever go hand in hand, as they reſpectively tend to elucidate each other; nor can they be ſeparated, without breaking that grand chain of connexion which unites the whole. As the moſt modern ſyſtem of geography, if executed with competent ability, from the advantages of having recourſe to all the preceding, and improving upon them as far as the nature of the ſcience will admit, muſt be deemed the beſt; I know of none from which you can derive more aſſiſtance in this particular, than from that of Middleton*, to which I would adviſe immediate recourſe.

When you have read the hiſtory of England at large, and well digeſted the ſame, to impreſs the moſt memorable

* *Middleton's New and Complete Syſtem of Geography* is one of the moſt noble, uſeful, and entertaining works, lately publiſhed. It contains not only an accurate, authentic, and intereſting account of Europe, Aſia, Africa, and America, as conſiſting of continents, iſlands, oceans, rivers, ſeas, lakes, &c. and divided into empires, kingdoms, ſtates, &c. with the limits, climate, natural and artificial curioſities, hiſtory, laws, religion, trade, cuſtoms, and manners of the inhabitants of each, but includes all the modern improvements in arts, ſciences, trade, and manufactures; and comprizes all the new diſcoveries made in the late voyages round the world, towards the ſouth and north poles, &c. The whole is embelliſhed and illuſtrated with above 120 ſuperb copper-plates, maps, charts, &c. forming together a complete atlas, and the fineſt ſet of prints ever given with any ſimilar performance. This elegant work may be had compleat, neatly bound and lettered, price 3l. 3s. or in 100 weekly numbers, (Price 6d. each) one or more at a time, as may beſt ſuit the convenience of the purchaſer. Sold by J. Cooke, No. 17, Pater-noſter Row.

morable tranſactions on your mind, and furniſh you with an abridgement of the whole, bringing them as it were into one grand point of view, there is a valuable little poetical work, entitled Egerton's New Hiſtory of England in Verſe *, which will ſerve at once to amuſe your fancy and refreſh your memory; as two deſcriptive lines in verſe will be more effectual in that reſpect than twenty can be in proſe; though by all means the ſtudy of the latter muſt precede that of the former, as the baſis or ground-work of the general ſyſtem. I ſhall take occaſion hereafter to offer you a few thoughts on the ſtudy of hiſtory, as it refers to other nations. In the mean time believe me to be with great ſincerity,

Your humble ſervant.

LETTER CXCIII.

From the ſame.

Dear Sir,

WHEN according to the plan laid down in the two preceding letters, you are grounded in the hiſtory of your native country, you may proceed to thoſe of other nations, and I think that of the Jews claims a prior title to your notice. Joſephus has greatly illuſtrated and elucidated the moſt obſcure paſſages in their hiſtory, though the moſt authentic part is to be found in the Old Teſtament; but it will be neceſſary to peruſe the whole as preſented in a regular ſucceſſion of facts. I would recommend to you Kimpton's

---

* This elegant and inſtructive little work, call'd *A New Hiſtory of England in Verſe*; or, *The Entertaining Britiſh Memorialiſt*, contains the annals of Great-Britain, from the Roman Invaſion to the preſent period; in which every incident is poetically recorded for the help of memory, and the greater amuſement of the Reader. It is particularly deſign'd for the uſe of youth, but will ſerve at the ſame time to refreſh the memories of perſons in riper years. To the whole is prefixed an Introduction on the Nature and Study of Hiſtory. Price only Three Shillings bound.

ton's New and Compleat Hiſtory of the Holy Bible *; on a proper peruſal of which, you will be furniſhed with an excellent ſyſtem of ſacred hiſtory, and be thereby acquainted with circumſtances of the moſt undeniable authority. The Roman hiſtory compriſes a ſeries of events as important and intereſting as ever occurred on the grand theatre of the world. They extended their conqueſts to the moſt diſtant known climes, and gave laws to all the earth; in ſhort, they aroſe to a pitch of grandeur unparalleled, but, in proceſs of time, dwindled into ruin and obſcurity. In reading and ſtudying the reſpective hiſtories of different countries and nations, you will be greatly aſſiſted in a proper knowledge of them, by referring occaſionally to the

---

* The work here referred to, is entitled *A New and Complete Univerſal Hiſtory of the Holy Bible*, from the Creation of the World to the full Eſtabliſhment of Chriſtianity, by Our Bleſſed Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, and his holy Evangeliſts, Apoſtles, Diſciples, &c. Containing a clear and conciſe Account of every remarkable Tranſaction recorded in the Sacred Scriptures, during a Period of more than Four Thouſand Years. Particularly The Creation of the World—The Formation and Fall of Man—The Univerſal Deluge—The Building of Babel, and the Confuſion of Tongues—The Call of Abraham—The Miracles wrought by Moſes in Egypt and other places—The Travels and various Revolutions of the Iſraelites—The Nature of the Moſaic Inſtitution—The various Predictions of the Prophets, concerning the Coming and Offices of the Meſſiah; with other Prophecies that have been and ſtill are fulfilling, in different Parts of the World. Including particular Accounts of the Lives and Tranſactions of the moſt eminent Patriarchs, Prophets, and other Servants of God, who, by an inſpired Grace, have diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the diſplay of Divine Wiſdom; ſuch as Noah, Abraham, Iſaac, Jacob, Joſeph, Moſes, Joſhua, Samuel, David, Solomon, Job, Iſaiah, Hezekiah, Ezekiel, Jeremiah, Daniel, Jonah, Hoſea, Zechariah, Amos, Malachi, &c. Illuſtrated with Notes Hiſtorical, Theological, Geographical, and Explanatory; in which obſcure Paſſages are rendered clear, ſeeming Inconſiſtencies reconciled, the various Significations of the moſt expreſſive Appellatives elucidated, falſe Tranſlations amended, and former Errors corrected. By the Rev. Edward Kimpton. Embelliſhed with a great number of beautiful copper-plates, deſcriptive of the moſt diſtinguiſhed tranſactions related in the Sacred Writings.—This excellent book may be had compleat, elegantly bound and lettered, price 1l. 16s. or in 60 Weekly Numbers, (Price 6d. each) one or more at a time, as may beſt ſuit the convenience of the purchaſer. Printed for J. Cooke, No. 17, Pater-noſter-Row.

the Complete System of Geography, recommended in my last.

When you are completely versed in this most necessary accomplishment of the human mind, you may proceed to the study of biography, a part of history leading to a minute detail of particulars, of which the latter is a general representation. This, Sir, is the plan I followed myself in the early part of life; I therefore prescribe it to you as most practicable, and most probable to answer the grand end and design of this part of education. I wish you success in your studies, and in every undertaking of your life, which I hope and trust will be honourable to yourself, and those with whom you are particularly connected, as well as beneficial to society in general. I am,

Your's, sincerely, &c.

LETTER CXCIV.

From a Gentleman at Lisbon to his Friend in London, on Arbitrary Power and Popish Superstition.

Dear Sir,

I Am convinced now by experience and observation, that we seldom estimate the most important blessings as we ought, till we know the want of them; and am led to this remark, by being a melancholy witness to that wretched slavery to which the people in general are subject in this part of the world. One principal consideration that distinguishes our happy constitution as it refers to the state, is the grand privilege of trial by peers; that is, by persons of equal rank with ourselves, and being condemned or acquitted according to their verdict. But here the matter is totally different; for instead of trial in the manner as we mentioned, and before a judge who is responsible to the people for his conduct, the determination both of law and fact is left to an absolute judge; nor has the power aggrieved any appeal from the same.

In criminal prosecutions the case is still more dreadful and deplorable; the culprit being tried in his absence,

ſence, is afterwards brought into court, and upon confeſſion of the facts alledged againſt him, receives ſentence of death; but if he denies the whole or any part of the charge, he is put to the torture; when perhaps the extreme pain may extort from him confeſſion of crimes he never committed; he dies guiltleſs, falling a ſacrifice to an inſtitution the moſt arbitrary and cruel. Private property is likewiſe expoſed to the mercileſs depredations of a tyrant, who may proſtitute it to the reward of an infamous favourite, or the gratification of an extravagant courtezan. In matters of religion and conſcience, they are ſubject to the ſame ſervility of mind, from the oppreſſion of the eccleſiaſtical power, as they are in other inſtances from that of the civil; being compelled to aſſent to the moſt palpable abſurdities, and conform to the groſſeſt ſuperſtitions, that can diſgrace human nature and common ſenſe, diſhonour the Creator, or bring a reflection upon pure religion, and that upon pain of the ſevereſt puniſhment both as to property and perſon. The horrid practices of that infernal tribunal called the inquiſition *, prove amongſt other

* If you are deſirous of being acquainted with the horrid tranſactions that have taken place in conſequence of bigotry to religion, I would recommend to your ſerious peruſal an admirable work lately publiſhed, intitled *The New Book of Martyrs, or Complete Chriſtian Martyrology*; containing an authentic and genuine Hiſtorical Account of the many dreadful Perſecutions againſt the Church of Chriſt, in all Parts of the World, by Pagans, Jews, Turks, Papiſts, and others, from the earlieſt Ages of the Church, to the preſent Period. Including the Life, Sufferings, and Martyrdom of our Bleſſed Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, with the Martyrdoms of the Apoſtles, Evangeliſts, and other Primitive Chriſtians. With a Sketch of the Martyrdoms of the Faithful and Virtuous in the firſt Ages of the World; the Perſecutions of the Maccabees by the Greeks; of the Hebrews by the Egyptians; and of the Children of Iſrael by the Philiſtines, and other barbarous Nations. The Whole interſperſed with Accounts of ſeveral ſingular Judgments againſt Perſecuters, a great Variety of Original Anecdotes, and many curious Lives and Memoirs. Forming, at once, a complete Hiſtory of Perſecutions, and a Biography of Martyrs. Illuſtrated with a great number of beautiful copper-plates, repreſenting the various modes of cruelly torturing Chriſtians for their conſtancy, and putting them to death for their Faith. By the Rev. Henry Southwell, LL. D. late of Magdalen-College, Cambridge, Rector

other inſtances, by compariſon, the peculiar advantages we enjoy in the preſervation of our rights civil and religious. I ſhall be glad to hear from you as ſoon as convenient; in the mean time I ſubſcribe myſelf,

Your affectionate friend and humble ſervant, &c.

LETTER CXCV.

The Friend's Anſwer.

My Dear Friend,

I Received your's, and after ſo long ſilence rejoice to hear you are ſtill in exiſtence. Your conciſe but accurate account of the ſlavery, mental and corporeal, under which thoſe unfortunate wretches have groaned for centuries paſt, affected me much; nor could I withhold bleſſing my fate, which had caſt my lot in a land of civil and religious liberty. Mr. Addiſon beautifully deſcribes the ſituation of people labouring under mental oppreſſion, in two lines:

"They ſtarve in midſt of Nature's bounty curſt,
"And in the loaded vineyard die for thirſt."

Thank God we have not experienced theſe calamities yet; though from many concurring circumſtances during a ſeries of years, there is reaſon to apprehend a wiſh and deſire in certain perſons to ſap the foundation of our moſt excellent conſtitution, and gradually introduce that deteſted power, which arrogantly claims equal dominion over the body and the mind. But every attempt of this kind has hitherto met with that oppoſition and noble defiance which are worthy of Britons, worthy of men; and I truſt there is yet left amongſt us virtue ſufficient to guard, protect and preſerve, our deareſt rights, the common gifts of God and Nature, inviolate, and ſo tranſmit them to the lateſt poſterity.

The

Rector of Aſterby in Lincolnſhire, and Author of the Univerſal Family Bible. Printed for J. Cooke, No. 17, in Pater-noſter-Row. This Work may be had complete, neatly bound and lettered, price 2l. 6s. or in 40 Numbers, price 6d. each.

The complicated war in which we are unhappily concerned, and the fatal effects it has upon trade, has caſt a moſt gloomy aſpect on affairs in general; how it will end time alone can determine. We have therefore only to hope ſuch a change in events as will reſtore and confirm to us as a nation, peace, happineſs, freedom and honour. I am dear friend,

Your's ſincerely.

LETTER CXCVI.

From a young Gentleman in Town to his Tutor in the Country, on the prevailing Vices and Temptations of the Metropolis.

Rev. Sir,

I Take the firſt opportunity of diſcharging a duty I ſhall ever think incumbent on me, from the pious care you took in my education, and the excellent admonitions you gave me for my future conduct in life. I am now ſettled in a good ſet of chambers in Gray's Inn, where I intend to proſecute my ſtudies with the greateſt diligence. Notwithſtanding my diſpoſition is naturally ſerious, I find the greateſt caution and reſolution neceſſary to guard againſt the vices and follies which ſo univerſally abound in this place. My ſituation obliges me occaſionally to aſſociate (particularly at commons during term time) with the ſtudents of our inn in general; and I am ſorry to find many of them not only ignorant of the firſt principles of religion, but addicted to the moſt enormous vices. Without, temptations to diſſipation and extravagance are ſo numerous, that it requires the utmoſt diſcretion and prudence to avoid them. The ſtreets and places of public amuſement abound with ſharpers and proſtitutes; and there are ſuch guiſes aſſumed in point of appearance, that it is difficult to diſtinguiſh character, or aſcertain the gentleman from the ſcoundrel. As the ſureſt method of preventing impoſition and corruption, amidſt ſuch variety of fraud and deception, I am determined to avoid all their known haunts, and to form no friendſhips

but

but with persons of approved honour and integrity. The greatest part of my time I allot to my studies; the remainder I shall spend in innocent amusement and recreation. But as I am convinced of the frailty of youth, and the want of experience, I must request the continuance of your correspondence; and that you will, with your usual candour, go on to reprove and admonish me as occasion may require.

I am, Rev. Sir,

Your much obliged and devoted humble servant.

LETTER CXCVII.

The Answer.

My dear Sir,

YOUR kind letter gives me just ground to rejoice that the pains I have taken with your education are amply compensated in the good effects produced on your morals. The remarks you make on the general depravity which prevails amongst your fellow students, are I fear but too true; you will therefore do well to guard against the pernicious influence of their example. Nor are your observations on the impositions and temptations with which you are continually surrounded in London less pertinent: I cannot say I have had experience sufficient to acquaint you with the precise modes they follow to carry on their iniquitous schemes, and practise their vile arts; but I can refer you to a little book* well worthy your perusal, as it not only enumerates the whole catalogue of frauds, but lays down such

* The cheats practised by all sorts of sharpers in London are laid open to the public in a pretty little Book published by Mr. Cooke, in Pater-noster-Row, entitled, *The Cheats of London exposed; or the Tricks of the Town laid open to both Sexes*; embellished with a variety of copper-plates. There is not one fraud practised in this great city which is not mentioned in it. There cannot be a more useful companion for those who come from the country, and the whole displays a spirit of real genuine virtue. Price only 1s.

ſuch rules of conduct, as, if followed, will prevent thoſe miſchiefs which are frequently attended with moſt fatal conſequences. The moſt ſalutary advice I can give you is, to retain and cheriſh thoſe notions of religious duties you imbibed in early life, and that regard for moral rectitude, which however deſpiſed by the thoughtleſs and abandoned, is eſſential to form the character of a chriſtian and a gentleman, and the glory and boaſt of every wiſe and good man. I know there prevails an opinion not more general than falſe, that the moment a man enters into the profeſſion of the law, he diſclaims all moral obligations, and holds it a duty of pleading indiſcriminately the cauſe of vice as of virtue. But this opinion is palpably erroneous; and I take upon me to aver, that a man may in every ſenſe poſſeſs chriſtianity, with its concomitant virtues, at the bar, as in the pulpit; witneſs the late Judge Hale, the great Earl of Clarendon, and the virtuous Lord Camden. I wiſh, by citing examples ſo ſingularly ſhining and ornamental, to ſtir you up to a laudable emulation of imitating the ſame, which will equally redound to my ſatisfaction and your honour and happineſs. Let me hear from you often; be free and open, and I will be candid and explicit. I am, dear Sir,

Your ſincere well-wiſher and humble ſervant.

LETTER CXCVIII.

From a young Merchant, ſoliciting the Advice of a Friend retired from Buſineſs.

Dear Sir,

THE frequent inſtructions and admonitions with which you kindly favoured me during my apprenticeſhip, not only lay me under infinite obligations to you, but induce me to requeſt your counſel and advice now I am embarked in the mercantile life on my own account. My endeavours for the two years I have been in buſineſs, have been attended with all the ſucceſs I could deſire or expect; yet from the univerſal decline of commerce, and the frequent failures that unavoidably enſue,

enſue, I am alarmed for my own fate, and tremble at the thought of my name being inſerted in the bankrupt liſt. Thoſe who by idleneſs or diſſipation are diverted from that cloſe attention to buſineſs which is abſolutely neceſſary to the carrying it on with any probable view of ſucceſs, can hope for little leſs; for as diligence and ſobriety are qualities eſſential to the merchant, men of debauched and diſſolute lives can never reaſonably hope to proſper in their undertakings. If ſuch fall ſhort of ſupporting their credit, it is no matter of wonder; but when perſons of apparent property and approved character fall a ſacrifice to the calamity of the times, I am filled with horror for my own ſituation, which I conſider as daily liable to the ſame ſhock. You cannot but have been witneſs to this melancholy truth; your long and extenſive knowledge of commercial affairs, muſt add a ſanction both to your opinion and advice; and I am perſuaded, from the benevolence of your diſpoſition, you will impart them freely to the cautious but inexperienced beginner, who at a critical juncture addreſſes you upon a matter of the utmoſt importance. I do not aſpire to a ſtate of grandeur; my views do not extend beyond a mediocrity in life. I only deſire to live with comfort, and die with credit. Such, Sir, are my hopes and wiſhes; to accompliſh which I am ſenſible much caution is requiſite, much circumſpection indiſpenſable; and therefore apply to you for ſuch rules and directions as may appear proper, determined if poſſible not to deviate therefrom in any one ſingle inſtance. I remain, with a grateful remembrance of all favours,

Dear Sir,

Your much obliged and moſt humble ſervant, &c.

LETTER CXCIX.

The Anſwer.

Dear Peter,

THE good ſenſe, diffidence and caution, evident both from the nature and motive of your requeſt in the laſt letter, give me the moſt ſolid ground to conclude

clude you will never fall under the disagreeable predicament you so seriously lament in others and apprehend yourself. You seem to discover much surprise at the failure of persons apparently of affluent fortunes and the fairest characters, and more, when you find upon the award of a commission, there is not property sufficient to raise a payment of five shillings in the pound; but if you were to attend to the particulars of their examination, your surprise and wonder would most certainly subside. I readily and candidly admit that the present general stagnation of trade is one grand source of the present almost general bankruptcy; but, upon a minute investigation of matters, there will appear some other causes with which you seem to be unacquainted, and which therefore as a friend I will endeavour to point out. The first is inattention to business, from an attachment to pleasures, company and public entertainments, and a consequent neglect of keeping a regular account of all proceedings, as to loss and gain, as well as daily expences; for without this constant practice, a man can never know the true state of his affairs.

In the next place nothing tends more to enlarge the bankrupt list than a general affectation of those who are called the great, in a luxurious and pompous stile of living. This vice has prevailed in a most extraordinary degree amongst the merchants and traders of London, ever since the minions of court have spread their baneful influence throughout their city; formerly they were characterised by a gravity of appearance and decency of deportment; their time was taken up in the concerns of business, and to support their credit was their highest ambition: but now the face of things is changed; gravity and decency are degenerated into levity and dissipation, insomuch that all distinction is levelled, and the wife of Mr. Deputy Soapsuds is hardly known from my Lady Barbara Bounce. The last bane to trade I shall mention, is that propensity to which our citizens have too long and too generally been addicted, namely, of gaming in the alley. This is commonly the last resource to prop their tottering credit, or repair a broken fortune; but instead of being attended with the desired

ſucceſs, it frequently ſeals their ruin; and I remember a once worthy and induſtrious friend, who through loſſes ſuſtained by theſe deſperate adventures, put a period to his wretched exiſtence. Thus have I briefly ſtated to you ſome of the principal cauſes of thoſe evils which you ſo juſtly lament, and apprehend as your own fate. I had only to add a word or two of advice, by attending to which, I hope and truſt you will not only avoid them, but inſure your ſucceſs, and conſequently your happineſs. The ſhorteſt leſſon I can propoſe, is to take warning from thoſe who have failed, and purſue a line of conduct totally reverſe, remembering the old adage:

"Learn to be wiſe from others harm,
"And you ſhall do full well."

I am your ſincere friend and well-wiſher.

LETTER CC.

To a Friend, expreſſing an Averſion to formal Viſits.

Dear Sir,

THOUGH of a ſocial diſpoſition, I have often, of late, wiſhed myſelf the inhabitant of ſome recluſe cell, or loneſome cottage, if it were poſſible they could ſhield me from the vexation and impertinence of thoſe harraſſing mortals whom I term viſitors by profeſſion. So inſuperable is my averſion to theſe reptiles, that, however affable or entertaining they affect to be, I conſider them not as paying viſits, but viſitations, and imagine I am doing penance each moment I am compelled to give them audience. If they would but confine their viſits to one another, the reſt of mankind might enjoy the pleaſures of ſocial intercourſe uninterrupted; but they infeſt all quarters, and though cyphers in the line of ſociety, obtrude themſelves in all places, and on all occaſions. It was to one of theſe impertinent intruders that I was prevented from fulfilling my engagement with you yeſterday; but as you know the cauſe, I flatter myſelf, as a friend, you will excuſe the neglect.

I am, &c.

THE NEW LETTER WRITER.

PART VI.

MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS.

LETTER CCI.

From a Young Lady to her Aunt, in Reply to a Letter enforcing the Practice of Piety and Virtue.

Dear Madam,

THE concern you ſo affectionately manifeſt for my preſent and future welfare in your laſt letter, lays me under the higheſt obligation of obſerving the contents, and fulfilling, to the beſt of my power, the duties recommended therein. I attend with diligence to the ſeveral branches of polite education, in which you have taken ſo much care to have me properly initiated; and have made a conſiderable progreſs in ſome, and a tolerable beginning in others. But above all, I have the pleaſure to aſſure you, that my attention to a polite, ſhall never detach me from a due regard to a religious, education. When I have diſcharged my ſchool duties, I am happy in every opportunity of retiring and diſcharging the more important duty I owe my Creator, and of reading and conſulting books which inculcate the practice of piety and virtue; and I can aſſure you farther, that not a day paſſes, in which I do

do not read one or more paſſages in the ſacred volume. I am hereby led to return you thanks for the Chriſtian's Dictionary you was ſo kind as to ſend me *; a book I find of great ſervice in explaining the meaning of difficult words and parts that at firſt view appear obſcure; and which I therefore hope to reap great benefit from conſulting. I truſt I ſhall ever keep your pious admonitions alive in my memory, to deter me from whatever may have the appearance of evil, and incite me to the purſuit of my duty to God and my fellow creatures; which, as you have ever taught me, I conſider the end of my exiſtence.

I ſhall be happy to hear from you upon every convenient occaſion; beg you will preſent my reſpects to whom due, and believe me to be, with the greateſt ſincerity,

Your dutiful Niece, &c.

LETTER CCII.

To a Lady, in Commendation of her Manner of Writing.

Madam,

THOUGH I am ever made happy by your preſence, yet I cannot but be concerned that the hopes I had of ſeeing you have robbed me of the pleaſure of writing to you, and what I regret infinitely more, deprived me of your anſwer. I need but refer you to the laſt favour, to convince you, that in this declaration I pay you no compliment; it was ſo replete with wit, that had it been leſs obliging, I muſt have

* This admirable work is publiſhed in weekly numbers by Mr. Cooke, in Pater-noſter Row. It contains the whole ſubſtance of the Chriſtian Religion, written in an eaſy, agreeable manner, ſo as to make divine truths have a laſting impreſſion on the minds of youth, as well as thoſe who are advanced in years. By the moſt beautiful copper-plates, engraved at a vaſt expence, Piety, Virtue, Morality and Vice, are all brought home to the ſenſes, and the mind is equally inſtructed by ſeeing, as by reading.

been delighted; and at the ſame time ſo very courteous, that I muſt have been charmed had it been leſs witty.

The beauties of your mind ſo enhance your perſonal qualifications, that I am now become your's more than ever, and have proved wholly, what I thought impoſſible, that the eſteem I had for you could receive any addition. I muſt ingenuouſly confeſs, that once in my life I have been made happy by your abſence; and that when I read over your charming epiſtle, I make a doubt of what before I ever confidently believed, that I could not receive a greater ſatisfaction than that of ſeeing you and hearing you ſpeak; for which, however, I wait with the greateſt impatience, and am,

Madam,

Your devoted Servant.

LETTER CCIII.

To a Gentleman, in Commendation of his polite Style of Writing, as well as Manner of conferring a Favour.

Dear Sir,

THOUGH your modeſty and good ſenſe have frequently enjoined me not to compliment you in other letters with which you have honoured me, to paſs over unnoticed your laſt favour, would equally impeach my gratitude and my candour. In the courſe of all my epiſtolary correſpondence, I never met with a ſimilar inſtance of politeneſs and ingenuity, to that particular paſſage, wherein you aſſure me you are deſirous of advancing your money for the diſpatch of my affairs; for ſurely, notwithſtanding that diffidence which adds a luſtre to your merit, you muſt acknowledge it is a noble way of offering a ſervice, and that few people are accuſtomed to ſuch a ſtile of conveying the moſt generous diſpoſition. To comply with the requeſt of a friend, argues a noble ſoul; but to anticipate even his wants, is a virtue found in few. Such are the expreſſions, and ſuch the ſentiments contained in your laſt, that I

can

can never ſufficiently admire them; you will permit me, therefore, with the profoundeſt reſpect, to ſubſcribe myſelf

Your much obliged,

and very humble Servant.

LETTER CCIV.

In Anſwer to a Letter of Compliment.

Madam,

I AM wholly at a loſs in what manner to receive the commendations you are pleaſed ſo politely to beſtow; as I confeſs I am not humble enough to reject, nor preſumptuous enough to admit them; beſide, the one inſtance would beſpeak me vain, the other ill-mannered. What then remains but to do you the juſtice your behaviour demands, in conſidering the expreſſions as directly your own? Though I can hardly perſuade myſelf they are applicable to me, yet they cannot fail of producing their effect, in convincing me of the brilliancy of your wit, and the force of that eulogium which commends, be the object deſerving or undeſerving; for which I can only appeal to yourſelf, and ſubſcribe myſelf, Madam,

Your for ever obliged, and

moſt devoted humble Servant.

LETTER CCV.

To a Lady, on the odious Character of a Pedant.

Madam,

I Muſt beg of you to ſuffer me to undeceive you with reſpect to the high opinion you entertain of Mr. Simon Stiff, your boaſted wit. No man ever talks ſo much to ſo little purpoſe; he would monopolize converſation,

verſation, invade the rights of ſociety, and deprive the reſt of the world of the liberty of ſpeech. He has the aſſurance to endeavour to perſuade you he has ſeen every thing, done every thing, and knows every thing, and that with all the preſumption of the moſt romantic hero. As to his knowledge of books, he would ſtun you with running over a liſt of titles, of which he has read little more than the title page, or what he has ſkimmed over, but could never digeſt; ſo that his head may be juſtly compared to a lumber-room, ſtuffed with fragments, traſh and rubbiſh.

But how different a character is the man of real ſcience! Nay, how preferable is it to be ſocial, with a common degree of underſtanding, than impertinent, with all the knowledge in the world! It excites our contempt to ſee the pedant rack his imagination for a paultry pun, and torture his fancy for a jeſt, too low and blunt to be laughed at. The wretch is continually on the hunt for a quibble; and when he ſtarts any thing of that kind, he burſts into a vulgar roar, and would be affronted if the company did not follow his example. In ſhort, I am ſo diſguſted with this odious character, that if I was diſpoſed to become eminently learned, the very idea of it would cure my ambition, and I would wiſh rather to live in ignorance. Such a contemptible being, therefore, I hope will never ſhare your eſteem, whilſt I ſubſcribe myſelf, with great reſpect,

Your humble admirer, and
moſt devoted Servant, &c.

LETTER CCVI.

To a Paſſionate Man.

SIR,

IT has been juſtly obſerved, that if mankind were not ſubject to paſſions, there would be no uſe for reaſon, which in moral life is the only guide to ſhew what is good and what is evil. Now it is the peculiar ſtudy

ſtudy of philoſophy to reduce the paſſions to an obedience to this director, without the conduct of which, mankind, notwithſtanding their boaſted ſuperiority, would be abſolute ſlaves. It would be endleſs to recount the miſchiefs that have reſulted from the paſſions, when ſuffered to act independently of reaſon. But as I have obſerved the paſſion of anger prevalent with you, I would wiſh to confine the reſt of my remarks to that alone. Anger has been very properly defined, as a ſudden blaze of pride, which, from a principle of ſelf-love, rebels againſt reaſon; or, in other words, a ſudden deſire to overcome preſent oppoſition. But this fooliſh paſſion, inſtead of promoting, counteracts its very deſign; for the ſureſt method to defeat a man in his purpoſes, is to make him angry, thereby diſpoſſeſs him of his reaſon, and deprive him of the power of acting or ſpeaking with due propriety. In the buſineſs of controverſy, a good cauſe is often loſt, and a ſuperior underſtanding overcome, by the meer force of a cool temper. A very incompetent adverſary will gain ground in proportion to the heat in which he can put his opponent; whereas the moſt ſhrewd and dangerous antagoniſts are ſuch as cannot be provoked. Rage is not ſo formidable as it is ridiculous; for it excites a man to act nonſenſe as well as talk it; and it is ſtrange that reaſon cannot overcome abſurdity, and eſcape the effects of it.

Anger is equally miſchievous in war, in politics, in the church, and in ſhort in every ſocial ſyſtem, civil or religious. As all anger implies the ſubjection of our reaſon to the prevalence of an abſurd paſſion, we muſt ever be upon our guard to check its firſt ſallies, ere it be too late, and we fall a prey to the horrid ravages it makes on the underſtanding. That theſe obſervations may produce a deſired effect, is the ſincere wiſh of

Your's, &c.

LETTER CCVII.

From one Lady to another, on Female Education.

Dear Madam,

AS you candidly ſolicit my opinion and advice on the very intereſting ſubject of female education, having had many years experience of the ſame, I ſhall offer my thoughts with the greateſt freedom. The great point in conducting the education of young ladies is, as I take it, to avoid extravagance on the one hand, and meanneſs on the other. The error, indeed the misfortune of the preſent age, ſeems to be a deſire of exceeding in external appearance, without regard to rank or ſtation in life, either owing to the miſconduct of mothers, or thoſe entruſted with the education of the female ſex. Inſtead of inculcating principles of humility, reſignation and contentedneſs, with the ſtation in which Providence has placed them, young perſons are taught to aſpire to prefer the glare of dreſs to all mental accompliſhments; and in a word, to conſider themſelves as what they are not, nor ever can be. Thus the ſeeds of vanity being ſown in early life, influence the whole conduct in advancing years. If a girl is led to imagine herſelf a lady, without the appendages of birth or fortune, can it reaſonably be expected that ſhe can ever be a wife proper for a man in the line of trade or buſineſs, though common ſenſe muſt dictate ſhe has nothing greater to expect? Nor is ſuch a character only unfit for alliance with one of the ſame ſtation in life; but where connected, muſt generally bring on miſery and ruin, as the dire but neceſſary effects of pride and extravagance. The moſt prudent, and of courſe ſucceſsful way of educating young females, is to inſtil into their minds notions conſiſtent with their own ſtation and ſphere in life, and on all occaſions to teach them not to expect more than their birth entitles them to. It would further redound to the intereſt of ſociety in general, as well as individuals in particular, if perſons entruſted with the education of our females, whether parents or ſchool-miſtreſſes,

would

would cauſe them to learn ſome uſeful employment*; as it would fill up their time, exclude vain thoughts, and prevent the fatal effects of idleneſs and diſſipation. This is my plain, but honeſt opinion, upon the ſubject referred to; and as ſuch, is ſubmitted to your judgment and practice, by

Your obedient humble ſervant, &c.

LETTER CCVIII.

To a Lady, complaining of Neglect in Writing.

Madam,

FROM your late inſtances of neglect, you muſt permit me to return you thanks for conſigning me to entire oblivion. Since your departure I have ſeen very obliging things in the letters with which you have favoured your friends; but not one word that carries the moſt diſtant hint of my being honoured with a place in your remembrance. This mark of contempt is my chief conſolation, as I infer from thence your humane deſign of killing me outright, rather than ſuffering me to languiſh between hope and deſpair. I therefore now look on myſelf as dead, ſince I live not in your thoughts, which was the only happineſs that rendered my exiſtence deſirable. I am, Madam,

Your moſt humble and obedient ſervant.

---

* There are many books on female education, but the beſt and moſt uſeful are *The Ladies Monitor, or Polite Inſtructions for the Fair Sex*; by Madame de Maintenon: and *The Polite Tutoreſs*; both publiſhed by Mr. Cooke, in Pater-noſter Row. They are equally uſeful for the miſtreſs and the ſcholar, and moſt excellent books for female ſchools in general.

LETTER CCIX.

From a Gentleman to a Lady, who had gone Home late the Night before, from a Visit.

Dear Madam,

AS I know the delicacy of your frame and constitution, I have been greatly concerned about you during the whole night, and could not deny myself the satisfaction of enquiring into the state of your health this morning. I am sorry that we detained you so long, and have been uneasy ever since, lest the breaking in upon your hours of rest should have disordered you. You will therefore be pleased to send me word by the bearer how you slept, as I hope to find you have not suffered by our pressing you to stay so late. Health, precarious as your's, should be most particularly attended to, and especially as the good and happiness of many depends on its preservation and continuance; and, among the rest, those of

Your most obedient humble servant, &c. &c.

LETTER CCX.

The Answer.

SIR,

YOUR kind care and concern for my health demand my sincerest acknowledgments, which you will be pleased to accept, with my assurance that I find myself this morning extremely well, and free from the least inconvenience imaginable, though I sat up very much beyond my usual hour. I possess a due sense of the compliments you pay me in your very respectful letter; and the less I deserve, the more you merit at my hands. The indifferent state of my health is frequently troublesome to my friends; and if there remain any means beyond the reach of physic, I am determined to attempt them, that I may be the better disposed to enjoy their company and conversation, as my chief pleasure, and greatest delight.

I am, Sir, your much obliged,
and very humble servant.

LET-

LETTER CCXI.

From a Gentleman to a Lady, requeſting her to accept of Tickets for a Concert.

Madam,

FROM the ſpecimens with which you have honoured me, of your ſkill both in vocal and inſtrumental muſic, I am perſuaded you will derive ſingular pleaſure by being preſent at a concert, in which ſeveral of the moſt eminent maſters and firſt ſingers are engaged to perform. You will therefore permit me the honour of ſending you my tickets for Saturday next, of which, if you have no particular engagement, I requeſt your acceptance; if otherwiſe, I muſt deſire your commands for ſome future occaſion, it being only every other Saturday we receive them. I ſhould be happy if your engagements would permit you to be with us at the enſuing concert, as you will have an opportunity of hearing a very great maſter lately arrived, who has promiſed us a ſolo on the violin. There is a peculiar grace and niceneſs of finger in this performer, that muſt pleaſe you extremely, who are ſo excellent a judge; and I muſt confeſs I could wiſh for your concurrence in opinion, with, Madam,

Your very obedient humble ſervant.

LETTER CCXII.

The Lady's Anſwer, ſuppoſing her to be engaged.

SIR,

THE very polite letter with which you favoured me, and the obliging manner in which you requeſt my acceptance of the tickets, do me equal honour and pleaſure, and call for a moſt reſpectful acknowledgment. I am only unhappy, that by a prior engagement with a party that leave town the day following, I am prevented from attending the concert that evening; and as I know the value of the tickets, return them by the bearer, that you may have an opportunity of obliging other ladies who may be more fortunately circumſtanced than myſelf. Upon any future occaſion,

I ſhall moſt thankfully embrace the offer, as I have a very great deſire of hearing this eminent maſter, as well as convincing you how much I am,

Your obliged humble ſervant.

LETTER CCXIII.

To a Lady, inviting her to a Party of Pleaſure.

Dear Madam,

FROM your jocoſe, affable, agreeable temper and diſpoſition, thoſe who invite you to be of a party, may be looked upon as intereſted in the ſame, becauſe you are ſure to give more pleaſure than you can poſſibly receive upon the occaſion. This may be urged indeed with truth, as a reaſon for your non-compliance at times with the preſſing entreaties of your friends; but it is the undoubted cauſe of their numerous and repeated invitations. After you left us laſt night, a gentleman in company propoſed an expedition to Windſor on Saturday next, and deſired me (as he had no claim to ſuch a liberty) to acquaint you that you was included in the party, though abſent when the matter was ſtarted.

Purſuant to my commiſſion then, I take upon me to ſolicit the very great favour of your company, provided that you are diſengaged, and the weather will permit. I need not intimate to you what will be the general opinion if you are abſent, any more than the general pleaſure that will attend your being preſent; ſo that I have only to entreat you will not think of an apology, and ſubſcribe myſelf, with the greateſt ſincerity, dear Madam,

Your moſt obedient ſervant.

LETTER CCXIV.

The Anſwer.

SIR,

I Return you thanks for the many compliments you are pleaſed to paſs upon me in your very polite letter of invitation. Your including me in your agree-

able

able party, though absent when proposed, does me honour; and I should have been unhappy in missing an opportunity that I am perfuaded will afford me infinite pleasure and satisfaction. I rejoice that no prior engagement will excuse me, and propose calling on you to-morrow to know the hour. I was very much taken with the gentleman's conversation who sat next to you; I think him very agreeable, though you will be sure not to tell him so. My compliments to your spouse, and assure her, I have never failed of being happy where she has been of the party; and as this is not always the case with all people, it must, in a great degree, be placed to her account. Present my respects where due, and believe me to be,

Your friend and servant.

LETTER CCXV.

Congratulating a Friend on the Acquisition of a considerable Fortune.

Dear Sir,

AMONGST the numerous train that will doubtless present their congratulatory respects on your new fortune, I am certain not one could hear of the event with more real pleasure than myself. There are two essential causes for joy, as the world will have a double interest in it. The estate has fallen from an unworthy to a worthy possessor, who has the will and power of doing a number of generous actions he could not do before; and I shall have the happiness of rejoicing, with many an honest fellow, to whom he will do them. I am sensible I shall find you the same man as ever, as I know you have more resolution than to be changed in disposition or conduct by any incident in life. I am,

Your's as ever.

LET-

LETTER CCXVI.

To a Perſon who had overreached an unexperienced Servant.

Mr. John,

I Muſt be very plain with you, on a matter that nearly concerns your character, as it does that of a poor lad, whom as a relation I cannot but wiſh well. Harry, Lady Seymour's ſervant, informs me that you inveigled him to play, and that having loſt more than he could anſwer from his own ſtock, he made up the reſt out of ſome money that belonged to his lady. Now as this is the caſe, I muſt inſiſt upon your immediately returning, if not the whole, that part which is the lady's property, as Harry will certainly be called to account for the ſame; and if he cannot produce it, be diſcharged for breach of truſt, and what is worſe, want a recommendation in future. Beſides the affair muſt reach your maſter's notice if it is not directly prevented, and then you have ſenſe enough to know what will be the conſequence. I muſt beg of you to attend to this advice, as well as to avoid any neceſſity for the ſame on a future occaſion, and ſhall take care to chaſtiſe Mr. Harry very ſeverely for his folly.

Your's, as you behave.

LETTER CCXVII.

From the Perſon to the Servant whom he had overreached, acknowledging the Fault and deſiring to make Amends.

Mr. Harry,

MR. James Upright, my Lord Noble's butler, and your relation, applied to me about the matter that paſſed between us the other day when your Lady came to viſit at our houſe, and repreſented to me how bad a thing I had done in receiving your miſtreſs's money in part of payment for what I had won of you at cards; and I was immediately convinced, and promiſed not only to refund that, but the whole of what I had won, as I confeſſed you was wholly ignorant of the game. If you will call on me the firſt opportunity I will fulfil my promiſe, and give you any ſatisfaction

you

you may require. I desire you would keep the affair secret, as its being known might ruin me; and I pledge my word I will neither ask you to play, or play with you more as long as I live.

I am your well-wisher, &c.

LETTER CCXVIII.

From a Gentleman in Town, inviting a Person out of the Country into his Service.

John,

WHEN I was upon a visit at Basingstoke, I took particular notice of your behaviour in your station in the family, and should be very glad to employ you in town, provided it will be agreeable to you to leave the country. You gave me such satisfaction, that I could wish of all things to have you with me, and will make your place as comfortable and profitable as possible. Whenever I come down into Hampshire, you shall be sure to attend me, so that you will have frequent opportunities of seeing your friends. In London nothing shall be required of you but what you can do with ease, and every indulgence shall be shewn you that can be deemed reasonable. So that if my proposal is agreeable, I desire you will set off as soon as you conveniently can.

I am your friend to serve you.

LETTER CCXIX.

From the Country Person, in Answer to the former.

Good Sir,

I Am very much obliged to you for the offer you was pleased to make me in your very kind letter; but though I have not a doubt of the advantages I might make of your place in town, I must beg leave to decline it. As you was so very good as to write to me with your own hand, I think it my duty to give you as good reasons as I can why I would wish to stay where I am. I live in the neighbourhood where I was born, it is a healthy spot and agrees with my constitution; I have

been long in my preſent ſervice, and my maſter and miſtreſs are the beſt in the country, and I am treated more like a ſon than a ſervant. There may be advantages to be gained by living in London, but then there are great temptations: We hear of nothing but wickedneſs in large families, and misfortunes will be anſwerable to it; whereas in the country, for the general, we live in peace and credit. For theſe and many other reaſons too tedious to trouble you with, I muſt beg leave to deſire that you would not preſs me to change my ſituation; and that though I could not accept of your place, I may have the pleaſure of waiting on you as uſual when you come down.

I am, good Sir, your dutiful and obedient ſervant.

Suitable Directions for Addreſſing PERSONS *of all* RANKS.

TO the King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty, *Sire*, or, *May it pleaſe your Majeſty.*

To his Royal Highneſs George, Prince of Wales, *Sir*, or, *May it pleaſe your Royal Highneſs.*

In the ſame manner to the reſt of the Royal Family.

To the Nobility.

To his Grace the Duke of S. *My Lord Duke*, or, *May it pleaſe your Grace*, or, *Your Grace.*

To the Moſt Noble the Marquis of H. *My Lord Marquis, your Lordſhip.*

To the Right Honourable the Earl of B. *My Lord, your Lordſhip.*

To the Right Honourable the Lord Viſcount D. *My Lord, your Lordſhip.*

To the Right Honourable the Lord F. *My Lord, your Lordſhip.*

The Sons of Dukes, Marquiſes, and the eldeſt Sons of Earls, have the title of *Lord* and *Right Honourable*; and the Title of *Lady* is given to their Daughters.

The younger Sons of Earls, the Sons of Viſcounts, and Barons, are ſtiled *Eſquires*, and *Honourable*, and all their Daughters *Honourable.*

The Title of *Honourable* is likewiſe conferred on ſuch Perſons as have the King's Commiſſion, and upon thoſe Gentlemen who enjoy Places of Truſt and Honour.

The Title of *Right Honourable* is given to no Commoner, excepting thoſe who are Members of his Majeſty's Moſt Honourable Privy Council, and the three Lord Mayors of *London*, *York*, and *Dublin*, and the Lord Provoſt of *Edinburgh*, during their Office.

To

To the Parliament.

To the Right Honourable the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament aſſembled, *My Lords*, or, *May it pleaſe your Lordſhips.*

To the Right Hon. Sir F. N. Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

To the Clergy.

To the Moſt Reverend the Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury, *My Lord*, or, *Your Grace.*

To the Right Reverend the Lord Biſhop of S. *My Lord.*

To the Reverend the Dean of C. or Archdeacon, or Chancellor of D. or Prebendary, &c. *Mr. Dean, Reverend Sir*, &c.

All Rectors, Vicars, Curates, Lecturers, and Clergymen of other inferior Denominations, are ſtiled *Reverend.*

To the Officers of his Majeſty's Houſhold.

They are for the moſt part addreſſed according to their Rank and Quality, though ſometimes agreeable to the Nature of their Office; as, *My Lord Steward, My Lord Chamberlain, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain*, &c. and in all Superſcriptions of Letters, which relate to Gentlemen's Employments, their Stile of Office ſhould never be omitted; and if they have more Offices than one, you need mention only the higheſt.

To the Soldiers and Navy.

To the Hon. A. B. Eſq; Lieutenant-General, Major-General, Brigadier-General of his Majeſty's Forces, *Sir, Your Honour.*

To the Right Honourable the E. of S. Captain of his Majeſty's firſt Troop of Horſe-Guards, Band of Gentlemen Penſioners, Band of Yeomen of the Guards, &c. *My Lord, Your Lordſhip.*

All Colonels are ſtiled Honourable; all inferior Officers ſhould have the Name of their Employment ſet firſt; as for Example, To Major W. C. to Captain T. H. &c.

In the Navy all Admirals are ſtiled *Honourable*, and Noblemen according to Quality and Office. The other Officers as in the Army.

To the Ambaſſadors, Secretaries, and Conſuls.

All Ambaſſadors have the Title of *Excellency* added to their Quality, as have alſo Plenipotentiaries, foreign Governors, and the Lord Lieutenant and Lord Juſtices of *Ireland.*

To his Excellency Sir B. C. Baronet, his Britannic Majeſty's Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Ottoman Port, *Sir, Your Excellency.*

To his Excellency B. P. Eſq; Ambaſſador to his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, *Sir*, or, *Your Excellency.*

To his Excellency the Baron d'A. his Pruſſian Majeſty's Reſident at the Court of Great-Britain, *Sir, Your Excellency.*

To Seignior W. C. Secretary from the Republic of Venice, *Sir.*

To G. H. Eſq; his Britannic Majeſty's Conſul at Smyrna, *Sir.*

To the Judges and Lawyers.

All the Judges, if Privy-Counſellors, are ſtiled *Right Honourable*; as for Inſtance:

To the Right Honourable A. B. Lord High Chancellor of Great-Britain, *My Lord, Your Lordſhip.*

To

To the Right Honourable P. V. Maſter of the Rolls, *Sir, Your Honour.*

To the Right Hon. Sir G. L. Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, or of the Common Pleas, *My Lord, Your Lordſhip.*

To the Honourable A. B. Lord Chief Baron, *Sir*, or, *May it pleaſe you, Sir.*

To the Right Hon. A. D. Eſq; one of the Juſtices, or to Judge T. *Sir*, or, *May it pleaſe you, Sir.*

To Sir R. D. his Majeſty's Attorney, Solicitor, or Advocate General, *Sir.*

All others in the Law, according to the Offices and Rank they bear, every Barriſter having the Title of *Eſquire* given him.

To the Lieutenantcy and Magiſtracy.

To the Right Honourable G. Earl of C. Lord Lieutenant and Cuſtos Rotulorum of the County of Durham, *My Lord, Your Lordſhip.*

To the Right Honourable B. C. Eſq; Lord Mayor of the City of London, *My Lord, Your Lordſhip.*

All Gentlemen in the Commiſſion of the Peace have the Titles of *Eſquire* and *Worſhipful*, as have alſo all Sheriffs and Recorders.

The Aldermen and Recorder of London are ſtiled *Right Worſhipful*, as are all Mayors of Corporations, except Lord Mayors.

To P. S. *Eſq*; High Sheriff of the County of York, *Sir, Your Worſhip.*

To the Right Worſhipful S. T. *Eſq*; Alderman of Tower Ward, London, *Sir, Your Worſhip.*

To the Right Worſhipful J. A. Recorder of the City of London, *Sir, Your Worſhip.*

The Governors of Hoſpitals, Colleges, &c. which conſiſt of Magiſtrates, or have any ſuch among them, are ſtiled *Right Worſhipful*, or *Worſhipful*, as their Titles allow.

To the Governors of the Crown.

To his Excellency G. Lord S. Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, *My Lord, Your Excellency.*

To the Right Honourable C. Earl of D. Governor of Dover-Caſtle, &c. *My Lord, Your Lordſhip.*

The ſecond Governors of Colonies appointed by the King, are called Lieutenant-Governors.

Thoſe appointed by Proprietors, as the Eaſt-India Company, &c. are ſtiled Deputy-Governors.

To Incorporate Bodies.

To the Honourable Court of Directors of the United Company of Merchants trading to the Eaſt-Indies, *Your Honours.*

To the Honourable the Sub-Governor, Deputy-Governors, and Directors of the South-Sea Company, *Your Honours.*

To the Honourable the Governor, Deputy-Governor, and Directors of the Bank of England, *Your Honours.*

To the Maſter and Wardens of the Worſhipful Company of Mercers.

CARDS OF COMPLIMENT.

CARDS of compliment ſhould be ſhort, eaſy, and conſiſtent with politeneſs. They muſt begin with the title or ſtile of the writer—and care muſt be taken immediately after to mention, in a reſpectful manner, the ſtile or title of thoſe to whom they are addreſſed; they muſt contain but one ſubject, and that ſhould be expreſſed with elegance and perſpicuity.

MISS SPRIGHTLY's reſpectful compliments to Lady Tiſſue, entreats the honour of her company this afternoon to a diſh of tea.

Monday Morn.

LADY TISSUE's compliments to Miſs Sprightly, is happy to accept her agreeable invitation.

Monday Noon.

MRS. FLEMING's compliments to Miſs Dyſon, hopes ſhe got ſafe home, and is in health, after the fatigue of ſitting up ſo late.

Friday Morn.

MISS DYSON's compliments to Mrs. Fleming, got home perfectly ſafe, and is extremely well; returns reſpectful thanks for her obliging enquiries.

Friday 2 o'Clock.

LORD SPANGLE's compliments to Sir James Brilliant, ſhould eſteem it as a favour to be obliged with his company to take an airing to Kew—the chariot to be at the door at three.

Thurſday Noon.

SIR JAMES BRILLIANT's reſpectful compliments to Lord Spangle—will be happy to attend his Lordſhip punctually at the time.

Thurſday 1 o'Clock.

MISS GUITTAR's compliments, ſhould be glad of Miſs Spinnet's company to pick a bit of dinner with her.

Wedneſday 8 o'Clock.

MISS SPINNET's compliments, will not fail to wait upon Miſs Guittar.

Wedneſday 10 o'Clock.

MRS. SHADEWELL's compliments to Miſs Cloudy, ſhould be glad of her agreeable company to paſs the afternoon.

10 o'Clock Morn.

MISS CLOUDY's compliments to Mrs. Shadwell, cannot have the pleaſure of accepting her agreeable invitation, being engaged in a party to Cox's Muſeum.

11 o'Clock Morn.

LORD HAIRBRAIN's compliments to Mr. Sparrow, ſhould be glad of his company in the evening to Vauxhall.

Thurſday 4 o'Clock.

MR. SPARROW's reſpectful compliments to Lord Hairbrain, muſt deny himſelf the pleaſure of attending his Lordſhip, being already engaged in a party to Ranelagh.

Thurſday 5 o'Clock.

A TREA-

A

TREATISE

ON THE

ART OF ORATORY.

ORATORY, or the art of ſpeaking with eaſe, elegance, and perſuaſion, may be conſidered in two diſtinct points of view:

Firſt, as referring to the ſubject matter, ſtile, and compoſition of what we intend to deliver, which is conſidered as the theory.

Secondly, as referring to the peculiar mode of delivery, or the practice of the art.

With reſpect to the firſt part, as it refers to the ſubject matter, ſtile, and compoſition of what we intend to deliver, as the theory of the art, there are two neceſſary aids, which may be called concomitant, or ſiſter arts: theſe are LOGIC and RHETORIC.

LOGIC is the art of reaſoning, generally conſidered; but it particularly comprizes INVENTION, ARGUMENT, and DISPOSITION; it teaches us to detect falſhood as certain truth, and bring any theme, or ſubject, into an uniform, plain, and comprehenſive point of view.

It is the peculiar department of INVENTION, to find out either ſuch ſubjects, or ſuch remarks upon any given ſubject, as may tend to perſuade, to pleaſe,

or to improve the auditors, which ſhould be the grand and ultimate deſign of all public ſpeakers.

ARGUMENT, which is one of the moſt eſſential branches of logic, and conſidered as the art of reaſoning in general, we would take the liberty of dividing into two heads: firſt, PLAIN OR GENUINE; ſecondly, ABSTRUSE and SOPHISTICAL.

Firſt, plain or genuine arguments, are ſuch as are bereft of all art; they ſtate acknowledged poſitions, and infer from them neceſſary and ſelf-evident deductions.

Abſtruſe, or ſophiſtical arguments, tend to bewilder and divert the mind from a due attention to the main point, and from a poſition known by the ſpeaker to be erroneous, infer a deduction, though logically right, really falſe; thereby obtaining the aſſent of the leſs judicious and diſcerning to the point, or ſide of the queſtion, he would wiſh to carry.

The third and laſt particular comprized under this head, is what is called DISPOSITION; the peculiar department of which is to arrange the whole ſpeech, or oration, in due form, from the exordium, or beginning, to the concluſion; as reſpecting the narrative, the arguments, and the inference, and ſometimes [but more frequently in diſcourſes from the pulpit] the application of the whole ſubject, to the belief, or practice, of the audience.

Another branch or neceſſary appendage to oratory, is rhetoric. In many treatiſes on this ſubject, we find the one confounded with the other; whereas they are as diſtinct as theory and practice, to which they reſpectively and immediately refer.

We are not to be taught that the phraſe, or term, RHETORIC, is derived from a Greek word, which ſignifies TO SPEAK; but that it implies ſpeaking, according to the preciſe meaning of the term, not literally, or vocally, but by type and figure; as a part of the theory, and not of the practice of oratory, and refers to the formation of ſpeech alone.

RHETORIC is the ornamental part of a ſpeech, and though admiſſable and beautiful in ſome proſaic ſubjects of the ſublime kind, is more generally and forci-

bly

bly introduced in poetical compoſitions. It is divided into two parts, TROPES and FIGURES.—A trope, ſo called from a Greek word, ſignifying to turn, is a picturesque manner of changing a word, or term, from its ſimple and original, to an enlarged and emblematical ſignification; and is introduced with peculiar propriety in the pathetic and deſcriptive parts of an oration, realizing thereby as it were, to the imagination, the very form of the object thus delineated. For the number and names, as well as properties of theſe tropes, we muſt refer the reader to any treatiſe at large on that particular branch of oratory, as we only mean to point it out as an article included in the general ſyſtem. We ſhall therefore only add, that tropes in rhetoric ſerve to embelliſh a compoſition, as well as add a dignity; which ſeems to have given birth to the common phraſe, "the flowers of rhetoric."

By figures in this branch is to be underſtood, a powerful and deſcriptive diſplay of expreſſion, without varying from the ſimple and original ſignification of words, and yet ſoaring beyond the common and ordinary ſtile of diction; and it is uſed to enliven, diverſify, and enforce the ſubject under conſideration.

The figures of ſpeech ſo called are numerous, for the particulars of which we refer as before-mentioned; obſerving, that a due attention to the practical and moſt eſſential parts of public ſpeaking, will obviate the neceſſity of burthening the memory with a variety of hard terms, the preciſe meaning of which will tend to very little effect, in the delivery of an oration.

Having briefly treated on the particulars relative to the firſt part, which includes the theory of the art of oratory, or public ſpeaking, we proceed to the ſecond, which, though more important, may be more eaſily acquired, viz. the practical part, or mode of delivery.

This depends upon two material points, VOICE and ACTION. The former implies diſtinct pronunciation and flexibility of tone; the latter grace, eaſe, and propriety of geſture. Now where there are a good voice and pleaſing form, the work is half accompliſhed; and pains and attention, with a moderate degree

gree of erudition, will, as they have heretofore done, produce a very reſpectable public ſpeaker.

With regard to ſound, which depends on the organs of ſpeech, where there appears to be no natural defect or impediment in their frame, the ſpeaker has full power of pronunciation; which is a diſtinct and articulate expreſſion, not only of every word, but every ſyllable, of what he profeſſes publicly to deliver.

Now in this caſe it is eſſentially neceſſary to attend minutely to ACCENT, or laying a ſtreſs in point of ſound, upon a particular ſyllable of a word; nay, a juſt pronunciation requires that every letter ſhould have its proper ſound, as well as every ſyllable its proper accent. Beſides, with reſpect to accents, it is univerſally evident, that they often affect the very meaning and ſignification of words; for though many words may be nearly alike in ſound, while they differ in ſenſe; yet there are alſo others where the ſound is the diſtinguiſhing mark, while in ſpelling they are uniformly agreed; ſo that if the accenting is not particularly obſerved, the ſenſe muſt be totally perverted.

EMPHASIS is that with reſpect to words, which accent is with reſpect to ſyllables, being a peculiar ſtreſs of voice, laid on ſome particular word, or words, in a ſentence, to render the ſenſe more ſtriking. We may with propriety add WORDS, as ſometimes it ſo falls out, from the peculiar nature of the ſubject, that two or more words are emphatical in the ſame ſentence, and thoſe immediately connected.

It is in the power of the ſpeaker to convey to the audience very different meanings from the ſame ſentence, or paſſage, by varying the emphaſis, in repeating it three or four times; or totally ſubvert the ſenſe, by falſe and injudicious emphaſis throughout the whole.

FLEXIBILITY, or command of the tones, is alſo another requiſite to form an orator, or good public ſpeaker. It is frequently ſaid of perſons, with reſpect to ſpeaking as well as ſinging, that they have no ear, and conſequently, though they poſſeſs good voices, they generally ſend forth diſcordant and inharmonious tones. Some indeed may be ſaid to have but one tone, which

which, though it might be pleaſing in ſome particular inſtances, or agreeably introduced in concert with others, by one perpetual ſameneſs, called MONOTONY, like the ſtriking of a key upon a warming-pan, tires the ears, and deſtroys the feelings of the audience.

There are two particulars by which the MODULATION of the VOICE, or, in other words, the FLEXIBILITY of the TONES ſhould be principally guided. Theſe are an attention to the points, or ſtops, which are as eſſential in ſpeaking our own thoughts, as in reading or delivering thoſe of others; and, above all, a ſtrict regard to the impulſe of the PASSIONS, as they ſtrike us in the ordinary occurrences of life, and the common intercourſe we hold with mankind.

As the particular pauſes ſhould mark the particular parts of a ſentence, ſo likewiſe ſhould the particular tones of the voice; and there may be a kind of gradual declenſion in the laſt diviſion of a ſentence, which though hardly obſervable at the firſt word, will terminate the whole in a fall of voice perceptible to all who have any ear; and this is what is termed marking the period, or full ſtop (.).

The point of interrogation (?) which denotes a queſtion propoſed, demands that the voice ſhould be raiſed. Notes of admiration, exclamation, &c. (!) require ſometimes a rapid and elevated, ſometimes a ſlow and ſolemn tone, which the judgment of the ſpeaker muſt adapt to the ſubject.

The laſt mark we ſhall inſtance, and in which public ſpeakers err more than in any others, is the parentheſis, marked thus ( ). This part of a ſentence, as always ſecondary in point of importance, (as well as frequently digreſſive from the main ſubject) ſhould ever be delivered in a tone perceptibly lower than the reſt, and with a greater degree of rapidity, but leſſer of energy; though the more this mark is avoided the better. So much for the doctrine of points, or ſtops, their uſe in compoſition, and the effect they ſhould have on the modulation of the voice in public ſpeaking.

The next important particular is a ſtrict and undeviating attention to the impulſe of the paſſions, as they naturally affect the human mind in the ordinary

occurrences of life, and the common intercourſe we hold with mankind.

A competent degree of underſtanding, joined to an aſſiduous ſtudy of human nature, will be the beſt guides in this moſt eſſential part of elocution. An ingenious and elaborate writer, as well as ſtriking example of the art and power of oratory, lays it down as an invariable maxim, that he who would move others, muſt at leaſt appear to be moved himſelf. Without exciting this ſympathy, the ſpeaker can never reach the heart of the hearer; the orator muſt attract the fellow-feelings of his audience, as ſenſibly, irreſiſtibly, and effectually, as the loadſtone attracts the ſteel, or he will never ſpeak to any real purpoſe reſpecting either himſelf or them; his efforts will be as vain as their attendance, and all that has been ſaid will vaniſh into immediate oblivion; or according to the vulgar phraſe, it will enter at one ear and go out at the other.

Now how is this ſympathy ſo neceſſary to effect the main purpoſes of public ſpeaking, to be raiſed in the breaſts of the audience? Either by appealing to the judgment or the paſſions diſtinctly, or to both at one and the ſame time. To do this, the orator by his whole manner of compoſition, delivery and geſture, muſt ſtrikingly appear to his hearers fully poſſeſſed in his own mind of the propriety, juſtice and importance of the ſubject he would recommend, as worthy of their notice, regard, belief or practice.

The laſt material point we ſhall notice, reſpecting the practical part of oratory, is an elegant, eaſy, and proper deportment, generally defined under the idea of action or geſture. This muſt depend upon the good ſenſe and diſcretion of the ſpeaker; and if he knows in what degree to apply it, he cannot poſſibly err any more than in point of pronunciation and modulation of tone.

As a ſameneſs in action is as diſagreeable and tireſome to the ſpectator, as a ſameneſs of ſound is to the auditor, it ſhould be as carefully avoided in the geſture of the orator, which ſhould be varied according to the ſubject, and the different paſſions and emotions of the mind.

To

To render the geſture eaſy, elegant, and at the ſame time ſtriking, it may be neceſſary to obſerve the attitudes in the various paſſions, as diſplayed by the moſt eminent painters and ſtatuaries, and to imitate as far as eaſe and propriety will admit, their models; and if thoſe exerciſes were attended to, which form the body to graceful poſition and motion, it would not a little facilitate and accuſtom to an unaffected, though characteriſtical kind of geſture, that would not fail to add grace and dignity to the ſpeaker.

Theſe brief remarks are offered, as founded upon ſome degree of obſervation and experience: they may greatly aſſiſt, if they cannot complete thoſe whoſe propenſity may lead them to the cultivation of the art they reſpect; indeed, it is preſumed it does not ſo much depend upon a ſet of principles laid down, as imitation of thoſe who are admitted to excel. One of the beſt methods therefore, which can be recommended to thoſe who wiſh to qualify themſelves in this uſeful and ornamental accompliſhment, is not only to obſerve with attention the rules laid down, but endeavour to imitate the manner and practice of the moſt finiſhed orators, and follow them ſo far as they appear to follow Nature.

THE ART OF

PLEASING in CONVERSATION;

WITH

RULES AND MAXIMS

TO FORM THE

POLITE and ENTERTAINING COMPANION.

AS Mankind are peculiarly diſtinguiſhed from the reſt of the Creation by the ſingular endowments of reaſon and ſpeech, ſo are they adapted to the offices of humanity, and the refined pleaſures of ſocial intercourſe.

Intenſe ſtudy and application may greatly tend to the accompliſhment of the mind; but to form the manners, and render us agreeable to one another, requires a knowledge of men and things that is not to be obtained by poring over books in a cloſet, but abroad in the world, through juſt and neceſſary reflections. Books indeed may furniſh many uſeful remarks, but they will ſerve only as a kind of theory; ſo that there muſt be a practical obſervation upon mankind compared with thoſe remarks, to fix the true point of knowledge in this particular.

To render us reſpectable in a ſocial light, the accompliſhments of the mind muſt be heightened and ſet off to advantage by proper ornaments of the body, and the attractive graces of deportment and behaviour.

An

An eminent degree of ſenſe and learning, doubtleſs, entitle the poſſeſſor to an honourable regard; but to conciliate general eſteem, there muſt be added affability and good humour.

The requiſites to complete the character of a gentleman, as it reſpects exterior qualifications, have been defined under various terms; ſuch as good breeding, genteel behaviour, politeneſs, complaiſance, and others of the like kind; but, upon reflection, they will appear almoſt ſynonymous, and to import, in general, a deſire to pleaſe in all our words and actions, without the violation of any moral duty.

Good breeding cannot be acquired by any means ſo effectually, as a knowledge of the world, and frequenting polite company. It is not a ſtated form or mode of behaviour, becauſe it conſiſts in a due conformity of words and actions, to circumſtances, perſons, and places. A well-bred man will become all things to all men; that is, he will adapt his mode of behaviour to the different manners and cuſtoms of the world, as chance may lead him to be engaged with mankind in ſocial connexion; but without tranſgreſſing the bounds of decorum.

This neceſſary qualification will be found very uſeful, in fixing the due bound of what is called familiarity; which, though juſtly authorized on principles of friendſhip, has frequently weakened and deſtroyed the ſame, by an illiberal indulgence. The rules of good breeding not only connect, but cement the ſocial ties, reſtrain licentiouſneſs of converſe, and promote univerſal decorum. A man may acquire fame from genius, reſpect from merit, and eſteem from learning; but with all theſe qualifications, if he is not well-bred, he will not, he cannot be beloved, which to the generous mind is the greateſt happineſs.

Politeneſs is a ſyſtem of behaviour poliſhed by good breeding, and diſpoſes us on all occaſions to render ourſelves agreeable. If it does not conſtitute merit, it ſhews it to advantage, as it equally regulates that manner of ſpeaking and acting, which convey grace, and command reſpect. To be truly polite, we muſt endeavour to ſpeak in the moſt obliging terms, and be-

have in the moſt graceful manner; ſo that it requires a ſtrict attention to our words and actions to render others not only ſatisfied with us, but what is of more importance, with themſelves. A kind look, or obliging word from a perſon in a ſuperior ſtation particularly, is very engaging, and cannot fail to procure general approbation, reſpect and eſteem.

It may not be unneceſſary here to remark, that tho' the art of pleaſing is deemed of ſo much conſequence, it is of much more to know how to pleaſe without any art at all; that is, to acquire an eaſy, elegant method of ſetting off our words and actions, without the leaſt apparent preciſion, ſtiffneſs, or affectation. Nothing diſguſts ſo much as affectation; nor is any character more contemptible than a would-be polite or faſhionable man, without one neceſſary qualification for the ſame.

The grounds which form a polite character are the ſame in all countries, though they are univerſally ſubject to local cuſtom; and cuſtom differs in every country; therefore a due occaſional conformity, muſt depend on a competent knowledge of the world. It may not then be improper nor foreign to our preſent deſign, to conſider ſome particulars in which this eſſential ſcience conſiſts, as introductory to what we have to offer briefly to the younger part of our readers, concerning the becoming art of pleaſing in converſation; and thoſe rules which call for their obſervation and practice, in order to form the polite and agreeable companion.

If it is aſked by what means is the knowledge of the world or of mankind to be obtained? The conciſe and general reply, is, obſerve, read, and learn. This ſtudy requires full as much attention and application as that of books, and perhaps more penetration, ſagacity and diſcernment. It is neceſſary to look into people, as well as at them; the phyſiognomy may deceive the ſight; but the actions cannot well deceive the underſtanding. To this purpoſe, we ſhould ſearch moſt minutely into the diſpoſitions of thoſe with whom we are connected, or frequently converſe, in order to diſcover their prevailing inclinations, their virtues, vices, foibles, follies and humours; for every character in life

has

has a mixture of theſe, which renders man a kind of mirrour to himſelf.

There are many pre-requiſites to our entrance on life, which ſhould be acquired as early as poſſible; and which, though neglected amidſt the volatile gaiety of youth, often appear to be of great importance in maturer years. The firſt of theſe, is to curb our own temper, and ſo effectually ſubject it to reaſon, as to prevent any inordinate ſallies, that may prove diſagreeable to others, and injurious to ourſelves. This will produce a coolneſs of mind and ſerenity of countenance, that will diſguiſe our ſentiments on any ſubject or occaſion, when it may be neither neceſſary or intereſting to diſcover them. It is eſſential to the character of a man of ſenſe and diſcretion, to hear diſagreeable things without any viſible tokens of offence and diſpleaſure, as it is to hear pleaſing things without burſts of joy and frantic diſtortions of the face. Where there is a propenſity to violent emotions upon any ſudden incident, whether pleaſing or the contrary, a reſolution ſhould be formed to keep a profound ſilence, ſo long as its effects are perceived to influence the mind. To this it may be objected, that it is extremely difficult, if not, in ſome inſtances, abſolutely impoſſible: but let it be remembered, that in points of which prudence and our own welfare dictate the purſuit, difficulty ſhould animate, and not deter us from the arduous taſk, which once gained, will amply compenſate our pains.

In order to form a right judgment in what manner particular circumſtances may affect others, we muſt appeal to ourſelves, or ſubſtitute ourſelves for them and in their place. Mankind in general are much alike; and though one individual may be liable to one paſſion, and another to another, yet, if we attend cloſely to the point, we ſhall find, that whatever conciliates our eſteem, or excites our averſion in others, will, vice verſa, engage or diſguſt others in us. Indeed, the golden rule ſeems in a great meaſure to be founded upon this principle. Now, as this is the caſe, we have only to attend to the operations of our own minds, the effects of our own paſſions, and the motives which influence our own opinions and conduct, and that will

afford us a very important leſſon as to the knowledge of others, or what may be deemed the world in general, and be an excellent and infallible directory for our own behaviour.

Notwithſtanding this general reſemblance of mankind as to the particulars hinted at, yet each individual has his peculiarity; nor is any man at all times, or under all circumſtances, like himſelf. A man of ſenſe may do weak things; a proud man often does mean things; an honeſt man ſometimes may do ill things, and a bad man has done good things: hence it follows, that judgment of character ſhould not be formed from any particular circumſtance or action, but the general tenor and conduct of life.

To appear ignorant, in many inſtances, argues a conſiderable degree of worldly knowledge; nay, it is often requiſite and neceſſary. It is prudent to ſeem ignorant of all matters of private ſcandal and defamation; for the parties affected, conſider the perſons who liſten to evil report in as odious a light as thoſe who ſpread it; therefore, even where there is evidence, a doubt ſhould be ſuggeſted, and the moderate ſide of the queſtion eſpouſed. At the ſame time that this affected ignorance is expedient, pains ſhould be taken to inveſtigate truth, eſpecially in concerns wherein we are intereſted, or any for whom we may entertain a friendſhip or eſteem; or ſuch as affect the good of the public in general.

A conformity or flexibility of manners, ſo as to avoid evil both of a moral and political nature, is another inſtance of knowledge of the world. This conſiſts in a turn of mind ſuitable to the diſpoſitions of thoſe with whom we occaſionally converſe. It can aſſume ſerioufneſs with the grave, chearfulneſs with the gay, and futility with the frivolous and trifling; but the bounds of decorum, truth and virtue muſt not be exceeded, for then it becomes culpable and immoral. This is a ſummary of what is called the knowledge of the world.

We ſhall now proceed to lay down thoſe rules and maxims that conſtitute the art of pleaſing in converſation, and forming the polite and agreeable companion.

The grand and principal maxim to be obſerved, in order to render ourſelves agreeable and entertaining in converſation, is to attend to the choice of words, and the nature of the ſubject in queſtion.

We ſhould be particularly careful to avoid giving offence, for there are no perſons, though ever ſo inſignificant and inconſiderable, but may, at ſome time or other, have it in their power to be of uſe to us; which they will certainly decline, if they think we have once treated them with contempt. Men in general, wiſh to have their imperfections and weakneſſes concealed; and there is hardly a perſon who would not rather be thought a knave, than called a fool.

There is a foible to which young men are particularly liable, and which ſhould be as particularly avoided. There is a deſire of expoſing the foibles and infirmities of their companions, either for the ſake of diverting the company, or ſhewing their own ſuperiority. By this means we may raiſe a laugh with us for the moment, but it will create us enemies ever after; and even thoſe who laugh with us, will, upon reflection, fear and deſpiſe us. Beſides, it argues ill-nature; for a good heart, and benevolent diſpoſition, rather deſire to conceal, than expoſe the weakneſſes of others; and if we have wit, it is our duty and intereſt to uſe it to entertain and pleaſe, not to diſguſt and offend.

If we may judge of others by ourſelves, we ſhould not ſo far avail ourſelves of a ſuperiority of parts or underſtanding, as to make a perſon, whoſe good-will, good word, intereſt, eſteem, and friendſhip we would gain or retain, ſenſible of that ſuperiority. If we feel by experience, that diſagreeable inſinuations, ſly ſneers, or repeated contradictions, teaze and irritate us; can we be ſo idle as to imagine, that by introducing them we can engage and pleaſe others? A ſmart repartee, a witty thought, a double entendre, or BON MOT, though they may meet with a malicious applauſe, make more implacable enemies than people are aware of; who, if they have any regard for themſelves, will aboliſh them for their converſation, eſpecially ſuch as are perſonal.

It

It is the height of folly, if not of madneſs, to loſe a friend for a jeſt; and it argues a moſt preſumptive vanity, to make an enemy of an indifferent perſon, for the ſake of a BON MOT.

If you would wiſh to gain the good-will of particular people, of either ſex, endeavour to diſcover their chief merit on the one hand, and moſt prevailing foible on the other; do juſtice to the former, but expoſe not the latter, to which you may be aſſured there is the ſtrongeſt attachment; on which they would rather be complimented, than thoſe points wherein they really excel.

To the ladies we would recommend good-humour, truth, and affability in converſation; and, above all, a ſtedfaſt regard to modeſty, as well in words as behaviour; for levity of talk injures a female character, as much as levity of conduct. It ſhould therefore be their concern, as it is their intereſt, to keep the ſprightlineſs of their wit and fancy within due bounds, leſt it degenerate into an unbecoming and ungraceful levity.

Speaking loud, or proclaiming things that have ambiguous meanings, ſeem rather inconſiſtent with that modeſty and diſcretion, which, by the reſpectable part of the world, are regarded as the ornaments of the ſex, to the foiling of which there are many temptations.

So far from excluding the ladies from converſation, every ingenuous, liberal man, muſt be convinced, that their good manners and agreeable tempers, tend greatly to heighten and improve it; and it has been very juſtly obſerved, that where converſation between the ſexes has been debarred, the one loſt their taſte, and the other their manners.

In public company, prolixity, or too many words, ſhould be avoided; few, and to the purpoſe, will redound more to credit and eſteem. Impertinent and laviſh talking is an unbecoming habit, and inſtead of heightening, obſtructs the pleaſure and improvement of ſociety.

The grand ſupports and ornaments of converſation, that render it at once ſhining and improving to the parties in general, are politeneſs, candour, ſound ſenſe, and inflexible virtue. Theſe qualities united produce

an

an admirable effect, by maintaining its decency, preſerving its freedom, affording it ſpirit and variety, and rendering it perfectly harmonious and conſonant throughout the whole.

There are people ſo vain of their talents, as to be diſpoſed to mimic others in company, who may have the misfortune of ſome remarkable defect in perſon, voice or manners; this may pleaſe the frothy and frivolous, but thoſe of candour and ingenuity of mind, will cenſure the performer as culpably illiberal and ill mannerly.

In company and converſation an aukward baſhfulneſs ſhould be ſhunned and avoided, becauſe it raiſes an unfavourable prejudice againſt the perſon who ſuffers it to prevail; and thoſe who either ſpeak themſelves, or are addreſſed by others, ſhould look them full in the face, which may be done without a rude and ungracious ſtare.

Stooping in young perſons particularly, as well as inclining the eyes to the ground, argues meanneſs on the one hand, and ignorance on the other; therefore they ſhould endeavour to maintain an erect deportment and countenance, but without the mixture of impertinence or affectation.

To merit and obtain reſpect in converſation, we ſhould obſerve our turn, nor ſeem deſirous of engroſſing that ſhare of time and words to which others have a juſt claim. If we think to diſplay our abilities, and procure regard, by talking much more than the reſt of the company, we are palpably wrong; becauſe this affected ſuperiority, cannot fail to prejudice them againſt us, for every individual has ſome degree of pride and emulation. Thoſe who ſpeak modeſtly and to the purpoſe, will enſure approbation; and the more they appear to conceal their talents, with the greater eclat will they ſhine forth.

It is neceſſary and proper to adapt the ſubject and manner of our diſcourſe to the temper and diſpoſition of thoſe we converſe with, otherwiſe we can never command either attention or reſpect.

Interrupting others in the midſt of a relation of any kind, is a flagrant breach of politeneſs; but if a pauſe ſhould

ſhould give the opportunity, an objection may be ſtarted conſiſtently with the rules of good manners.

Thoſe who introduce oaths, references, ſolemn appeals and proteſtations, inſtead of enforcing will invalidate their arguments, as they cannot fail to raiſe ſuſpicions in the minds of the hearers; who will doubt the truth of what is attempted in ſuch manner to be impoſed on their belief.

EGOTISM, or a perpetual introduction of ſelf, and the emphatic pronoun I, argues an intolerable vanity, and is odious, fulſome and diſguſting; for conceit is of all characters the moſt contemptible; and it may be further added, of thoſe who are continually holding forth in ſelf-commendation, that if ever they change the nauſeous ſubject, it is to abuſe and vilify their neighbours.

It is a common but juſt remark, "that a cloſe tongue argues a wiſe head;" nor is any thing more commendable, than to know when to ſpeak and when to be ſilent. That trite ſaying, "The truth is not to be ſpoken at all times," is equally juſt and worthy of notice; nor does ſincerity always require us to ſpeak our opinions; diſcretion in this point therefore ſhould be our directory. An inviolable regard ſhould be had to ſecrecy in all matters of importance, the divulging of which may be attended with moſt injurious conſequences to ourſelves, and thoſe with whom we may be connected. Flying reports, vague ſurmiſes, and dull tales, ever diſguſt in company, and incur the imputation of vanity, folly, and impertinence.

To ſum up the whole; let it be our care and ſtudy in every ſphere of life, to maintain and preſerve a decency and propriety in our manners, dreſs, words and actions. Good ſenſe and obſervation will point out to us a line of conduct, founded on the invariable principles of reaſon; the which, if we purſue, will ſecure us the approbation of our own minds, and the univerſal reſpect and eſteem of thoſe with whom we converſe and are connected in ſocial life.

FINIS.

27 52 FEB